Colligo

Histoire(s) de Collections

COLLIGO 6 (2) 2024 BOTANIQUE - ZOOLOGIE - PALÉONTOLOGIE - ETHNOLOGIE - CONSERVATION/RESTAURATION

SOMMAIRE

PLUS D'INFORMATIONS

Le comité de rédaction veille à la qualité des manuscrits en effectuant une première relecture et en mettant en œuvre le processus de relecture par des membres du comité scientifique ou par des membres extérieurs.

La ligne éditoriale et les instructions aux auteurs sont disponibles sur le site internet de la revue : www.revue-colligo.fr
Editorial line and instructions for authors are available on Colligo's website : www.revue-colligo.fr

ZOOLOGIE

Types of Castniidae (Lepidoptera) in the McGuire Center for Lepidoptera and Biodiversity (Gainesville, Florida)

Les types de Castniidae (Lépidoptères) du McGuire Center for Lepidoptera and Biodiversity (Gainesville, Floride)

JORGE M. GONZÁLEZ*

*Austin Achieve Public Schools, (Research Associate, McGuire Center for Lepidoptera and Biodiversity), USA - gonzalez.jorge.m@gmail.com

Citation : González J.M., 2023. Types of Castniidae (Lepidoptera) in the McGuire Center for Lepidoptera and Biodiversity (Gainesville, Florida). *Colligo*, 6(2). https://revue-colligo.fr/?id=88.

KEY-WORDS

Castniidae
Giant Butterfly-moths
inventory
types
McGuire Center

MOTS-CLÉS

Castniidae
Lépidoptères
inventaire
types
McGuire Center

PALABRAS CLAVE

Castnias
Taladradores gigantes
inventario
tipos
Centro McGuire

Summary: A list of types of Castniidae housed in the McGuire Center for Lepidoptera and Biodiversity, Gainesville, Florida, USA is provided. The specimens belonging to ten species, as well as details on current taxonomic status, type localities, known distribution, and general comments on the mentioned species, are also included. Holotypes and some representative paratypes are figured.

Résumé : Une liste des types de Castniidae conservés au McGuire Center for Lepidoptera and Biodiversity, Gainesville, Floride, Etats-Unis est donnée. Les spécimens appartenant à dix espèces, ainsi que des détails sur le statut taxinomique actuel, les localités types, la distribution connue, et des commentaires généraux sur les espèces mentionnées, sont également inclus. Des holotypes et quelques paratypes représentatifs sont figurés.

Resumen : Se proporciona una lista de los tipos de Castniidae alojados en el Centro McGuire para Lepidóptera y Biodiversidad, Gainesville, Florida, EE. UU. Se incluyen los ejemplares pertenecientes a diez especies, así como detalles sobre su estado taxonómico actual, localidades tipo, distribución conocida y comentarios generales sobre las especies mencionadas. Se incluyen fotografias de los holotipos y algunos paratipos representativos.

Introduction

Biological collections preserved in numerous museums of natural history around the world have been at the front line of research on biodiversity (Buerki *et al.*, 2015). There is little doubt that such collections preserve critical information about biodiversity in time and space, and are relevant in the study of taxonomy, evolution, conservation, and even sustainable livelihoods (Drew *et al.*, 2017). Unfortunately, it appears that fewer specimens are being added to them in recent years (Rohwer *et al.*, 2022). However, this new age of technology, with its highly developed computing systems, and the advances in molecular techniques, has been helping Museums to go over possible shortcomings, allowing researchers worldwide easy access to relevant material for their investigations (Buerki *et al.*, 2015; Drew *et al.*, 2017).

The McGuire Center for Lepidoptera and Biodiversity (MGCL) is currently housing the Lepidoptera specimens of the Florida Museum of Natural History. The nucleus of this collection is the Lepidoptera collection once housed

at the Allyn Museum which was transferred from Sarasota, Florida when the MGCL opened in 2004. Lepidoptera collections from other Florida institutions, such as the University of Florida, and the Florida State Collection of Arthropods, were also added. Other collections, not only from Florida, but other States, as well as from other regions of the world have followed. Those include the very important addition of the William and Nadine McGuire collection. Today, the McGuire Center has one of the world's largest collections of Lepidoptera, with over 10 million specimens of butterflies and moths, complemented by a very important and thorough collection of literature related to Lepidoptera and associated fields (MGCL 2023a, b).

Besides many vouchers associated with a large number of publications, the MGCL houses over 1,360 primary types of Lepidoptera, as well as allotypes and paratypes, many from the times in which Lee D. and Jacqueline Y. Miller were leading researchers at the Allyn Museum (Miller, 2010). Since its foundation, the MGCL has been working steadily to form one of the largest Lepidoptera molecular collections in the world (Cho *et al.*, 2016).

Among its many Lepidoptera holdings, we find the Castniidae collection. Research associated with this group started early in the 1970s while many of the specimens were at the Allyn Museum and has continued over the next decades (Miller, 1972, 1976, 1980, 1986, 1995, 2007, 2008; Miller & Sourakov, 2009; Miller *et al.*, 2012; González *et al.*, 2019). Some of those references are somehow a pillar to the growing number of research publications in the group in the latest years. Several publications have dealt with Castniidae types from a few museums, providing light not only on the relevance of such museums and collections but clarifying information on the whereabouts, characteristics, and even the systematics and biology or ecology of such specimens (Mielke & Casagrande, 1986, 1988a, 1988b, 1999; Lamas, 1995b; Rodríguez-Ramírez *et al.*, 2020).

Material and methods

The Castniidae specimens preserved in the Lepidoptera collection at the McGuire Center for Lepidoptera & Biodiversity (MGCL) were revised, studied, cataloged, and photographed.

Information for each taxon includes original name, author, year, including sex, and original label information and publication where described. The different labels included with each specimen are indicated by a slash "/". If the first label indicates the taxon described and the author's name, it is not included because such information is already presented for each taxon. A semi-colon ";" separates the set of labels from one specimen to the next. Also included is the type status, and type locality, as well as the known distribution of each species. Current status, including references related to status changes, are also provided. Additions to the label information might be added in brackets. Any remarks are also included in brackets. Some general comments are also provided.

Taxa are listed alphabetically. The classification mainly follows Moraes & Duarte (2014), with modifications based on Miller (1995, 2008), Lamas (1995a), García Díaz &Turrent Carriles, (2022), González *et al.* (2019), Worthy *et al.* (2019), and Costa *et al.* (2023).

All images were taken using a StackShot automated focus stacking macro rail with a camera Canon EOS 7D and a Canon EF-S 60 mm f/2.8 USM Macro lens.

References to each publication associated with the species discussed can be found in the References section.

Abbreviations of collections where type material of the species mentioned herein are deposited (other than in the MGCL) are as follows:

AME Allyn Museum of Entomology, Sarasota, Florida, USA (now in MGCL).

AMNH American Museum of Natural History, New York, N.Y., USA.

CADF Alberto Díaz Francés Collection, Mexico, D.F., Mexico.

CMG Marilou Gadou Collection, El Limón, Aragua (now in MIZA).

GBSC Gordon B. Small Collection, USA (now in NMNH).

INIA–CENIAP Entomology Collection, National Institute of Agricultural Research, Maracay, Aragua, Venezuela.

MBC Michael Büche Collection, Tingo María, Peru.

MIZA Museo del Instituto de Zoología Agrícola, Facultad de Agronomía, Universidad Central deVenezuela, Maracay, Aragua, Venezuela.

MJSC Mark J. Simon Collection, Gainesville, Florida, USA.

NHMUK Natural History Museum, London, UK.

NMNH National Museum of Natural History, Washington, D.C., USA.

UGCA Georgia Museum of Natural History, University of Georgia Collection of Arthropods, Athens, Georgia, USA.

Type specimens of Castniidae in the MGCL

Athis axaqua González and Fernández Yépez, 1992 (Plate 1, figs. A & B)

Type material (label information): PARATYPE: ♂, Venezuela, Aragua, El Limón, 450 m, 10-x-1953, R. Bandres, ex larva en Bromeliaceae/Paratype / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138177.
Type locality: Gardens of the Agricultural Zoology Institute, Agronomy School, Central University of Venezuela (Instituto de Zoología Agrícola, Facultad de Agronomía, Universidad Central de Venezuela) and the Entomology Department of National Center of Agricultural Research CENIAP (now National Institute of Agricultural Research INIA – CENIAP), entrance of El Limón, Maracay, Venezuela.
Current Status: Valid species.
Distribution: The species is known from the southern slopes of the Northern-Central Cordillera of Venezuela, and other regions in Northern Venezuela.
Other Type material: Holotype, allotype, and five paratypes are housed at the entomological collection "Francisco Fernández Yépez" of the Agricultural Zoology Institute, Agronomy School (MIZA), Maracay, Aragua; Five paratypes are housed in the entomology collection of the National Institute of Agricultural Research (INIA – CENIAP), Maracay, Aragua; There is one paratype in each of the following collections: AMNH, CMG, NHMUK, NMNH, UGCA (González & Fernández Yépez, 1992)
Comments: Lamas (1995a) considers it as a subspecies of *A. palatinus* (Cramer). They are certainly closely related, but morphology, including genitalia comparison, has been used to separate them (González, 2004).

Castnia allyni J.Y. Miller, 1976 (Plate 1, figs. C & D)

Type material (label information): PARATYPE: ♂, [Brasil], Paraná, Iguassu, 28.ix.[19]21, UF FLMNH MGCL 1138193.
Type locality: Iguassu, Paraná, Brazil.
Current Status: Synonym of ***Synpalamides rubrophalaris* (Houlbert, 1917)** (Lamas 1995a); previously considered a synonym of *S. rubrophalaris gristi* (Joicey & Talbot, 1925) (Miller, 1995).
Distribution: Even though the material was described from Paraná, Brazil, the species *S. rubrophalaris* has been reported from Brazil, Colombia, Venezuela, and Paraguay.
Other Type material: Holotype and two paratypes are in the NHMUK.
Comments: Even though Miller (1976) describes the species in *Castnia* s.l., she mentions that "the forewing pattern and genitalia place this new species in the basically Brasilian (sic) complex *Synpalamides*."

Castnia escalantei J.Y. Miller, 1976 (Plate 1, figs. E & F)

Type material (label information): HOLOTYPE: ♂, Mexico, Guerr[er]o, Acahuizotla, viii-1978, A. Diaz Frances / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1978-40/ Slide No M-2543 Jacqueline Y. Miller / MGCL/ FLMNH Specimen no. 47923 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138166; PARATYPES: ♀, [Mexico], G[ue] r[rer]o, Acahuizotla, ix.[19]63 / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1973-48 / MGCL/FLMNH Specimen no. 43202 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138195; ♀, [Mexico], G[ue]r [rer]o, Acahuizotla, 5.[19]58 / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1973-48 /Slide No M-3028 Jacqueline Y. Miller / Slide No M-3063-0 legmount Jacqueline Y. Miller / MGCL/FLMNH Specimen no. 43204 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138196; ♀, [Mexico], G[ue]r [rer]o, Acahuizotla, 5.[19]58 / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1973-48, 26 / MGCL/FLMNH Specimen no. 43205 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138197; ♂, K.I. Wilson /Slide No. M-3066-0 legmount Jacqueline Y. Miller / DNA voucher LEP-79405 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1097699 / MGCL/FLMNH Specimen no. 43203 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138201.
Type locality: Acahuizotla, Guerrero. However, the type material included specimens found in Mexcala, and an area between Río Balsas to Iguala, Guerrero, and Rancho Viejo and Tepoztlán, Guerrero.
Current status: Synonym of ***Escalantiana escalantei* (J.Y. Miller, 2019)** (González *et al.*, 2019). Miller (1986) provided the supportive documentation for the description of the new genus *Escalantiana*, which was finally described in 2019, and included *E. escalantei* (J.Y. Miller, 1976), *E. chelone* (Hopffer, 1857) and *E. estherae* (=*Mexicastnia estherae*) (J.Y. Miller, 1976) (González *et al.*, 2019).
Distribution: States of Chihuahua, Guerrero, Jalisco, México, Morelos, and Puebla, Mexico

(Miller, 1976; García Díaz & Turrent Carriles, 2023).

Other type material: Two paratypes were deposited in each the CADF, and the AMNH; one each in the IBUNAM and the NHMUK (Miller, 1976).

Comments: Miller (1976) mentions that "... it is obvious that the two species, *escalantei*, and *chelone*, are close relatives, ..." Later, based on their similitudes, she proposes that *escalantei*, *chelone*, and *estherae* should be included in *Escalantiana* (Miller, 1986). This genus was definitively established in 2019 (González *et al.*, 2019).

Castnia estherae J.Y. Miller, 1976 (Plate 1, figs. G & H)

Type material (label information): HOLOTYPE:♀, [Mexico], Mich[oacán], Purúa, iv-13-[19]65/Slide No 3040 Jacqueline Y. Miller / MGCL/FLMNH Specimen no. 47924; UF FLMNH MGCL 1138165.

Type locality: Purúa, Michoacán, Mexico.

Current status: Synonym of ***Mexicastnia estherae* (J.Y. Miller, 1976)** (García Díaz & Turrent Carriles, 2022).

Distribution: Guerrero and Michoacán, Mexico.

Other type material: Described from only one specimen.

Comments: Although the species was originally associated with *E. escalantei* and *E. chelone*, morphological and genitalic differences were enough to separate it from them and even place it in a newly described genus (González *et al.*, 2019, García Díaz &Turrent Carriles, 2022).

Castnia fernandezi González, 1992 (Plate 1, figs. I & J)

Type material (label information): [Allotype] ♀, Venezuela, [Amazonas State], Mt. Duida, 31-i-1929 / Ac. 29500 Tate No 661 / genitalia vial M-7919 Jacqueline Y. Miller / Slide No M-7118 ♀ append. Jacqueline Y. Miller / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138175.

Type locality: Amazonas State, southwestern Pantepui, Venezuela.

Current status: Synonym of ***Zegara fernandezi* (González, 1992)** (Miller, 2008; Costa *et al.*, 2023).

Other type material: The Holotype and one paratype are housed in MIZA.

Distribution: Western Pantepui and surrounding lowland forests of Amazonas State, Venezuela.

Comments: Moraes & Duarte (2014) place the species in the genus *Prometheus*, however, based on research in preparation, it is here placed in the genus *Zegara* as established by Miller (2008). Type specimens were collected from two different tepuis, the author originally thought they were visitors from the lowland forest (González, 2005; Costa *et al.*, 2023). However, subsequent findings in at least three tepuis in Amazonas state, Venezuela, corroborate that this is a western Pantepui species (Costa *et al.*, 2023).

Castnia flavimaculata J.Y. Miller, 1972 (Plate 2, figs. A & B)

Type material (label information): HOLOTYPE: ♂, Mexico, Morelos, Tepoztlán, vi. 1972 A. Diaz Frances / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1972-50 / MGCL/FLMNH Specimen no. 47925 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138164; PARATYPES: ♂, Mexico, Morelos, Jul[y] [19]66 A. D[íaz] F[rancés] / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1969-20 /Slide No. M-2341 Jacqueline Y. Miller/ Allyn Museum photo No. 091872 A 1-2 / MGCL/ FLMNH Specimen no. 43322 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138216; ♂, Mexico, Morelos, Tepoztlán, 15.v.1965 A. Diaz Frances / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1972 -53 / MGCL/FLMNH Specimen no. 43323 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138217; ♂, Mexico, Morelos, Tepoztlán, vi.1966 A. Diaz Frances / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1972-53 / MGCL/FLMNH Specimen no. 43324 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138218.

Type locality: Tepoztlán, Morelos, Mexico. Several paratypes were also collected in Acahuizotla, Guerrero, Mexico.

Current status: Synonym of ***Athis flavimaculata* (J.Y. Miller, 1976)** (Miller, 1995; Lamas, 1995a).

Distribution: Mexican States of Guerrero, Jalisco, México, Michoacán, and Morelos.

Other type material: Nine male and two female paratypes were deposited in CADF (Miller, 1976)

Comments: All type specimens were collected by Alberto Díaz Francés. According to Miller (1972), he collected "a number of these specimens ... mostly from northern Morelos, between Mexico City and Cuernavaca. Apparently, this species lives along the escarpment in this area."

Castnia inca dincadu J.Y. Miller, 1972 (Plate 2, figs. C & D)

Type material (label information): HOLOTYPE: ♂, [Panama]. Canal Zone, Piña, 23.v.1970. H. L. King / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1970-45 / Allyn Museum Photo No091872 A, 3-4 /Slide No M-2227, ♂

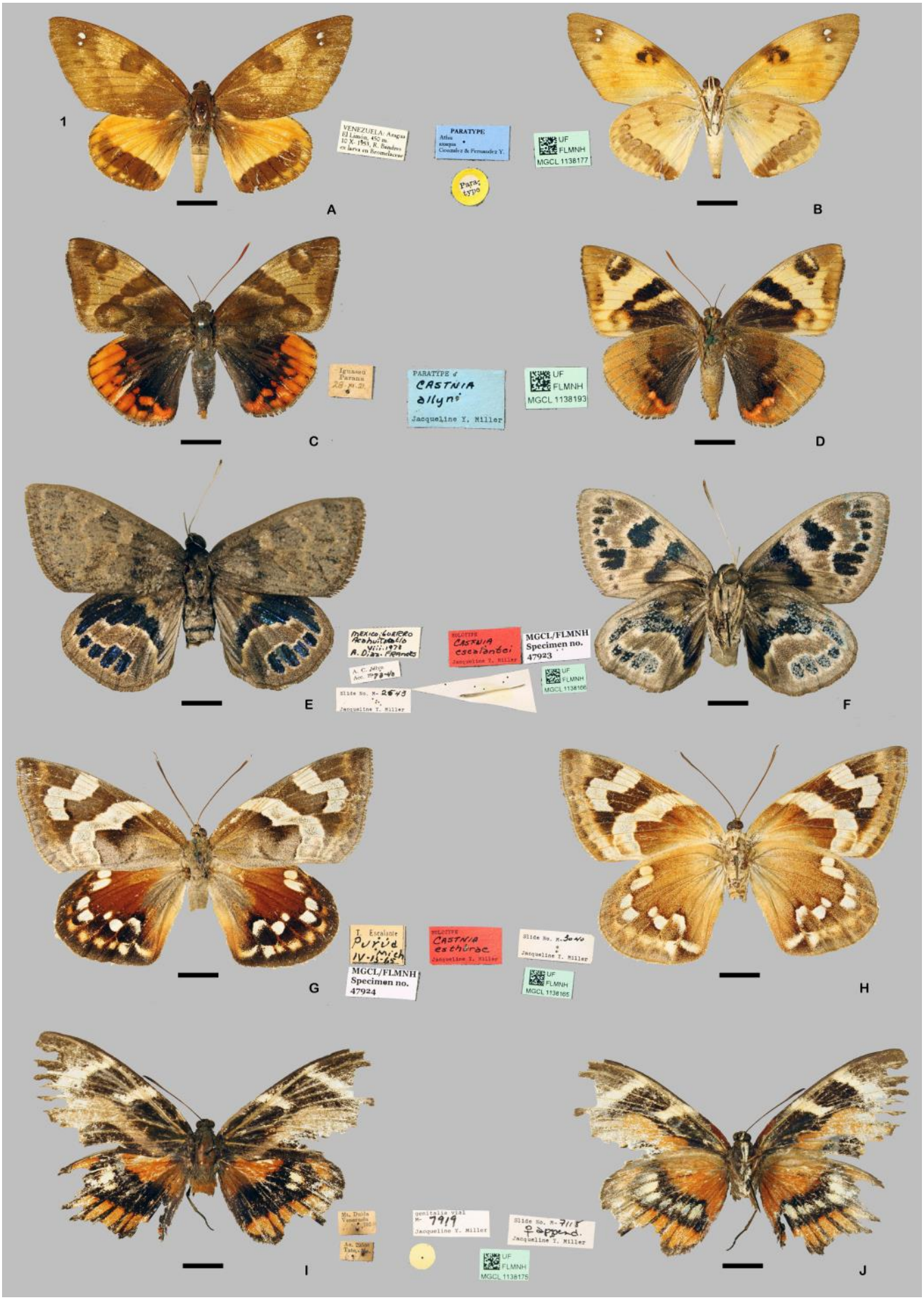


Plate 1. Figs. A & B. ♂, *Athis axaqua*, Venezuela (Paratype: *Athis axaqua*); Figs. C & D. ♂, *Synpalamides rubrophalaris*, Brazil (Paratype: *Castnia allyni*); Figs. E & F. ♂, *Escalantiana escalantei*, Mexico (Holotype: *Castnia escalantei*); Figs. G & H. ♀, *Mexicastnia estherae*, Mexico (Holotype: *Castnia estherae*); Figs. I & J. ♀, Zegara fernandezi, Venezuela (Allotype: *Castnia fernandezi*).

genitalia, Jacqueline Y. Miller / MGCL/FLMNH Specimen N° 47926 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138163; PARATYPES: ♂, [Panama]. Canal Zone, Piña, 23.v.1970. H. L. King / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1970 -45 /Slide No M-2228, ♂ genitalia Jacqueline Y. Miller / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138219; ♂, [Panama], Canal Zone, Piña, 23.v.1970. H. L. King / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1970-45 / Slide No M-2346 Jacqueline Y. Miller / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138220; ♂, [Panama]. Canal Zone, Piña, 23.v.1970. H. L. King / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1970-45 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138221; ♂, [Panama]. Canal Zone, Piña, 23.v.1970. H. L. King / A.C. Allyn Acc. 1970-45 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138222; ♂, [Panama]. Canal Zone, Piña, 23.v.1970. H. L. King, A.C. Allyn Acc. 1970-45, UF FLMNH MGCL 1138223.

Type locality: Piña, Canal Zone, Panama.

Current status: Synonym of ***Athis inca dincadu* (J.Y. Miller, 1972)** (Miller, 1995; Lamas, 1995a).

Distribution: Canal Zone, Panama.

Other type material: None.

Comments: This is a quite distinctive subspecies within the *A. inca* complex, and remarkably, all type specimens were collected in a single day (Miller, 1972).

Insigniocastnia taisae J.Y. Miller, 2007 (Plate 2, figs. E & F)

Type material (label information): HOLOTYPE: ♂, Ecuador, Esm[eraldas], San Lorenzo, 150 m, ii-[20]06 / M. Simon colln. MGCL Accession #2006-8 / MGCL/FLMNH Specimen no. 47982 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138162; PARATYPES: ♂, Ecuador, Esm [eraldas], San Lorenzo, 150 m, ii-[20]06 / M. Simon colln. MGCL Accession #2006-8 / UF FLMNH MCL 1138176; ♂, Ecuador, Esm [eraldas], San Lorenzo, 150 m, ii-[20]06 / M. Simon colln. MGCL Accession #2006-8 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1097611 / DNA voucher LEP-79396 / UF FLMNH MCL 1138210.

Type locality: San Francisco, 26 km. north of the road San Lorenzo-Ibarra, northern Esmeraldas Province, Ecuador at 150 m above sea level.

Current status: Synonym of ***Insigniocastnia bogota* (Strand, 1912)** (Worthy *et al.*, 2019)

Distribution: Southern Colombia to Esmeraldas province, Ecuador.

Other type material: Four paratypes are in MJSC.

Comments: Strand (1912) described *Castnia bogota* (=*I. bogota*) from a single male in Niepelt's collection, from an unknown site in Southern Colombia, all other known specimens come from Esmeraldas (Worthy *et al.*, 2019). The type material was described based only on males, and their collector "collected representative specimens over two years in the hope ... to obtain a female" which had not happened by the time of the description (Miller, 2007). They were quite distinctive, that were placed in the new genus Insigniocastnia (Miller, 2007). Years later two females of the species, quite different from the males, were found and described (Worthy *et al.*, 2019).

Mirocastnia smalli J.Y. Miller, 1980 (Plate 2, figs. G, H, I & J)

Type material (label information): HOLOTYPE: ♂, Panama, Panama, Cerro Jefe, ca. 900m. iii-11-1977, G.B. Small / 111078 6,7 / Gordon Small Collection / MGCL/FLMNH Specimen no. 47927 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138161; PARATYPES: ♀, Panama, P[ana]ma, Cerro Campana, 2500', 2July[19]70 Coll. G. B. Small / 111078 8,9 / Gordon R. Small Collection / Allyn Museum photo No. 091076-2/3 /genitalia vial no. M-3640 Jacqueline Y. Miller / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138199; ♀, Panama, Panama, Cerro Jefe, 900m, 11.iii.1977 G.B. Small / genitalia vial no. M-3802 Jacqueline Y. Miller / Allyn Museum Acc. 1977-14 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138203; ♀, Panama, Panama, Cerro Jefe, 900m, 13.v.1977 G.B. Small / genitalia vial no. M-3995 Jacqueline Y. Miller / Allyn Museum Acc. 1977-14 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138204; ♀, Panama, Panama, Cerro Jefe, ca. 900m iii-14-1977, in cop.[ula], G.B. Small / Gordon Small Collection / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138208; ♂, Panamá, Chiriquí, Cerro Colorado, 1450m. 9.viii.1979 G.B. Small/ A.C. Allyn Acc. 1972-49 /UF FLMNH MGCL 1138198; ♂, Panama, Panama, Cerro Jefe, 900m, iii-22-1977 G.B. Small / Gordon Small Collection / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138202; ♂, Panama, Cerro Jefe, 21.v.1977, G.B. Small / genitalia vial no. M-3803 Jacqueline Y. Miller / Slide no. M-3951 append. Jacqueline Y. Miller/ Allyn Museum Acc. 1977-15, UF FLMNH MGCL 1138205; ♂, Panamá, Chiriquí, Cerro Colorado, 1450m. 26.vi.1979, G.B. Small/ UF FLMNH MGCL 1138206; ♂, Panamá, Chiriquí, Cerro Colorado, 1450m. 10.viii.1979, G.B. Small/ UF FLMNH MGCL 1138207; ♂, Panamá, Chiriquí, Cerro Colorado, 1450m. 10.viii.1979, G.B. Small/ DNA voucher LEP-79424 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1097963 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138209.

Type locality: Area near the top of Cerro Jefe (980m.), a semi-cloud forest habitat, northeast of Panama City, Panama (Miller, 1980).

Current status: Valid species.
Distribution: Cerro jefe, northeast of Panama City, Panama.
Other type material: Six male and three female paratypes are deposited in GBSC.
Comments: Three quite close species distributed from Central America to South America, are currently in the genus *Mirocastnia*, explicitly proposed for them (Miller, 1980).

Zegara polymorpha J.Y. Miller 2008 (Plate 2, figs. K, L, M & N)

Type material (label information): HOLOTYPE: ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, x-[20]07 / M. Simon colln. MGCL Accession #2008-35 / leg removed for DNA J.Y. Miller, Sample 0102 / genitalia vial M-7016 Jacqueline Y. Miller / genitalia vial M-8009, Jacqueline Y. Miller / MGCL/FLMNH Specimen no. 136012 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138160; PARATYPES: ♀, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, x-[20]07 / genitalia vial M-7920 Jacqueline Y. Miller / genitalia vial M-8008 Jacqueline Y. Miller / J.Y. Miller colln., MGCL Accession #2008-34 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138192; ♀, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, vi-[20]08 / J.Y. Miller colln. MGCL Accession #2008-34 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138214; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, ii-[20]08 / J.Y. Miller colln. MGCL Accession #2008-34 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138178; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, x-[20]07 / M. Simon colln. MGCL Accession #2008-35 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138179; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, vi-[20]08 / genitalia vial M-8010 Jacqueline Y. Miller / genitalia vial M-8016 Jacqueline Y. Miller /J.Y. Miller colln. MGCL Accession #2008-34 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138180; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, ii-[20]08 / J.Y. Miller colln. MGCL Accession #2008-34 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138181; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, vi-[20]08 / J.Y. Miller colln. MGCL Accession #2008-34 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138182; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, x-[20]08 / J.Y. Miller colln. MGCL Accession #2008-34 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138183; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, vi-[20]08 / J.Y. Miller colln. MGCL Accession #2008-34 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138184; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, vi-[20]08 / J.Y. Miller colln., MGCL Accession #2008-35, UF FLMNH MGCL 1138185; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, vi-[20]08, J.Y. Miller colln., MGCL Accession #2008-34, UF FLMNH MGCL 1138186; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, vi-[20]08 / J.Y. Miller colln. MGCL Accession #2008-35 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138187; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, x-[20]07 / J.Y. Miller colln., MGCL Accession #2008-35 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138188; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, x-[20]07 / J.Y. Miller colln. MGCL Accession #2008-35 /UF FLMNH MGCL 1138189; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, vi-[20]08 /genitalia vial M-8011 Jacqueline Y. Miller / J.Y. Miller colln. MGCL Accession #2008-34 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138190; ♀, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, xii-[20]07 / M. Simon colln. MGCL Accession #2008-35 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138191; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, vi-[20]08 / M. Simon colln. MGCL Accession #2008-35 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138211; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, vi-[20]08 / M. Simon colln. MGCL Accession #2008-35 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138212; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, xii-[20]07, M. Simon colln. MGCL Accession #2008-35 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138213; ♂, Colombia, Boyacá, Otanche, 700-1000 m, vi-[20]08 / J.Y. Miller colln. MGCL Accession #2008-34 /UF FLMNH MGCL 1097829 / DNA voucher LEP-79411 / UF FLMNH MGCL 1138215.
Type locality: Otanche, Boyacá, Colombia.
Current status: Valid species.
Distribution: Otanche region, Boyacá, Colombia
Other type material: Three male and two female paratypes are deposited in MJSC. Five male and four female paratypes are in MBC.
Comments: This species, as its name indicates, is highly polymorphic. It appears to be closely related to *Z. fernandezi* (Miller, 2008; Costa *et al.*, 2023). Even though both species (*polymorpha* and *fernandezi*) share characteristics with other species in the genus, they are so distinctive that further analysis might end up separating them as a different group.

Conclusion

Museums play a crucial role in studying biodiversity through their collections of biological specimens. Advancements in technology have helped museums overcome the decline in the number of specimens being added to these collections. The McGuire Center for Lepidoptera and Biodiversity has an extensive collection of butterfly and moth specimens. These include a significant Castniidae collection that contains Holotypes

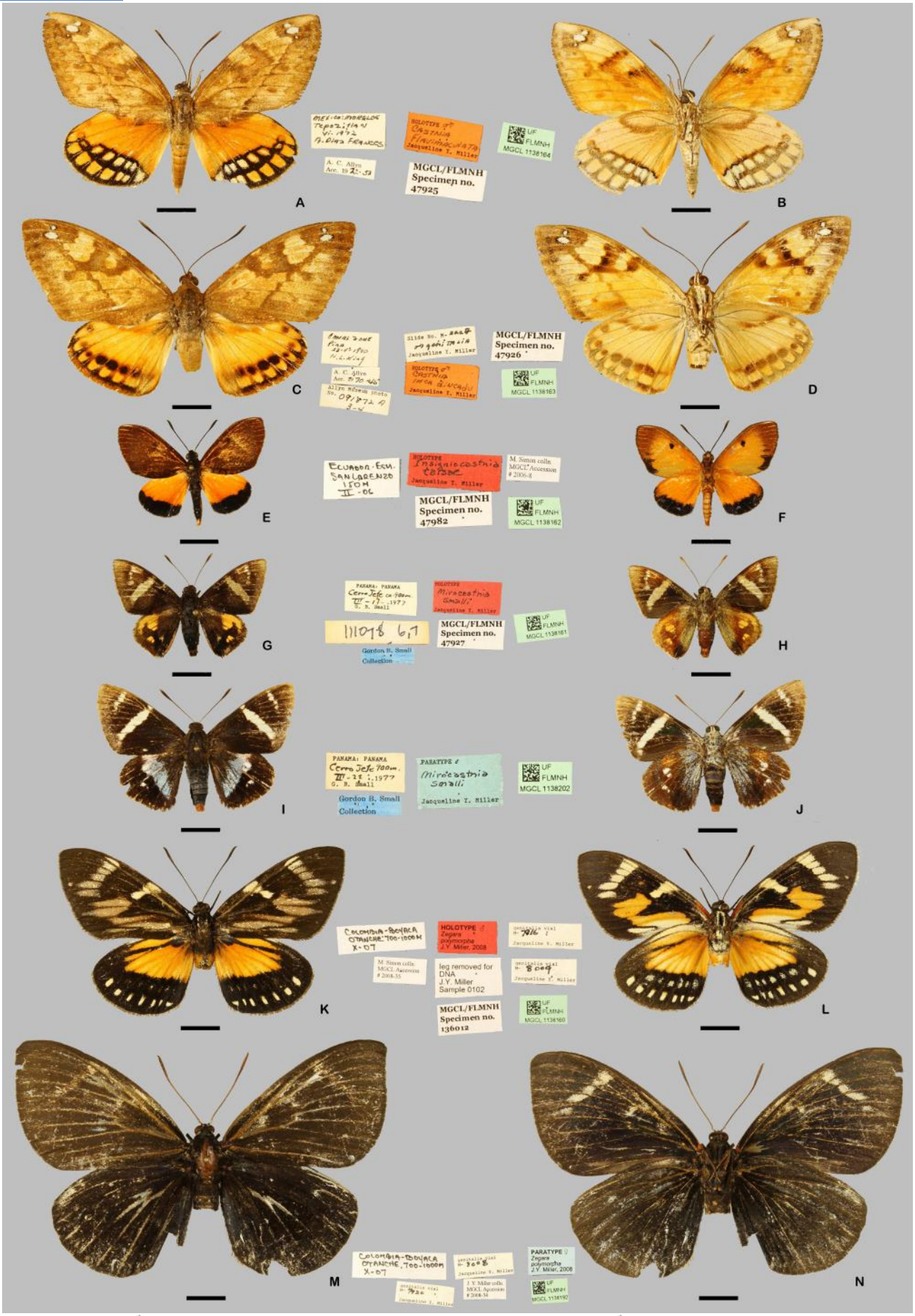


Plate 2. Figs. A & B. ♂, *Athis flavimaculata*, Mexico (Holotype: *Castnia flavimaculata*); Figs. C & D. ♂, *Athis inca dincadu*, Panama (Holotype: *Castnia inca dincadu*); Figs. E & F. ♂, *Insigniocastnia bogota*, Ecuador (Holotype: *Insigniocastnia taisae*); Figs. G & H. ♂, *Mirocastnia smalli*, Panama (Holotype: *Mirocastnia smalli*); Figs. I & J. ♀, *Mirocastnia smalli*, Panama (Paratype: *Mirocastnia smalli*) (Note: a ♂ symbol appears in the blue label, but this specimen is a female); Figs. K & L. ♂, *Zegara polymorpha*, Colombia (Holotype: *Zegara polymorpha*); Figs. M & N. ♀, *Zegara polymorpha*, Colombia (Paratype: *Zegara polymorpha*).

and Paratypes of ten taxa from this family. They are all presented herein, with comments and details the types housed in the MGCL and on origin, distribution and other relevant information.

Acknowledgments

I am deeply indebted to the managers and curators of the several insect collections (private and institutional) who allowed me to study their Castniidae specimens over the years. I am also extremely grateful to Jacqueline Y. Miller (MGCL) for her constant and unselfish help and advice during my many years studying the Castniidae. This note would not have been possible without the support and help of the MGCL personnel, most especially, Deborah Matthews, Keith Willmott, Andrei Sourakov, Andrew Warren, Megan Xiumei Neal, and José Martínez Noble.

I would also like to acknowledge the valuable help of Cédric Audibert and an anonymous reviewer for their help in editing the original manuscript.

I would also like to extend my deepest gratitude to the "Mr. Carl Wisler and Dr. Midge Smith Visiting Researcher endowment" (2022) for financing the study, curation, and digitization of the Castniidae Collection of the McGuire Center for Lepidoptera and Biodiversity (MGCL), Florida Museum of Natural History, Gainesville, Florida. I am also grateful to Gerardo Lamas (MUSM, Peru) for proofreading and for his valuable suggestions to improve the original manuscript.

References

Buerki S. & Baker W.J., 2015. Collections-based research in the genomic era. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society*, 117(1): 5-10. https://doi.org/10.1111/bij.12721

Cho S., Epstein S. W., Mitter K., Hamilton C. A., Plotkin D., Mitter C. & Kawahara A.Y., 2015. Preserving and vouchering butterflies and moths for large-scale museum-based molecular research. *PeerJ*, 4: e2160 https://doi.org/10.7717/peerj.2160.

Costa M., González J.M., Viloria A.L., Neild A.F.E., Camico H., Benmesbah M., Attal S. & Worthy R., 2023. Lepidoptera from the Pantepui. Part XIII. Notes on *Zegara fernandezi* (González, 1992) (Castniidae Castniinae). *Antenor*, 10(1): 6-20.

Drew J.A., Moreau C.S. & Stiassny M.L.J., 2017. Digitization of museum collections holds the potential to enhance researcher diversity. *Nature Ecology & Evolution*, 1: 1789- 1790. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41559-017-0401-6

García Díaz J.J. & Turrent Carriles A., 2022. Descripción de una nueva subespecie de *Escalantiana chelone* (Hopffer, 1856) y un nuevo género de Castniinae (Lepidoptera: Castniidae). *Revista de la Sociedad Mexicana de Lepidopterología, nueva serie*, 9(2): 113-142.

García Díaz J.J. & Turrent Carriles A., 2023. First record of *Escalantiana escalantei* (Miller, 1976) for the State of Mexico, Mexico (Lepidoptera: Castniidae: Castniinae). *Dugesiana*, 30(1): 51-55.

González J. M., 2004. Castniinae (Lepidoptera: Castniidae) from Venezuela. VI.The genus *Athis*. Diagnosis and Comments. *Caribbean Journal of Science*, 40(3): 408-413.

González J. M., 2005. *Los insectos de los tepuyes*. 137-139. *In*: Michelangeli, A., Tepuy: colosos de la Tierra. Fundación Terramar, Altholito C.A. publ., Caracas.

González J. M. & Fernández Yépez F., 1992. Descripción de una nueva especie de *Athis* Hübner de Venezuela (Lepidoptera: Castniidae: Castniinae). *Memoria de la Sociedad de Ciencias Naturales La Salle*, 52(137): 5-10.

Lamas G., 1995a. A critical review of J. Y. Miller's checklist of the Neotropical Castniidae (Lepidoptera). *Revista Peruana de Entomología*, 37: 73-87.

Lamas G., 1995b. Tipos de Castniidae en el Naturhistorisches Museum, de Viena (Insecta: Lepidoptera). *SHILAP Revista de Lepidopterología*, 23(91): 247-249.

MGCL, 2023a. McGuire Center for Lepidoptera & Biodiversity. Florida Museum. Retrieved June 19, 2023, from https://www.floridamuseum.ufl.edu/mcguire/collection/overview/

MGCL, 2023b. McGuire Center for Lepidoptera & Biodiversity. Florida Museum. Retrieved June 19, 2023, from https://www.floridamuseum.ufl.edu/science/donation-of-lepidoptera-collection-will-boost-biodiversity-research/

Mielke O.H.H. & Casagrande M.M., 1986. Sobre os tipos de Lepidoptera depositados em Museus Brasileiros. VI. Castniidae, Cossidae, Sphingidae e Noctuidae, descritos por Benedicto Raymundo [Da Silva]. *Revista Brasileira de Entomologia*, 30(2): 245-249.

Mielke O.H.H. & Casagrande M.M., 1988a.Sobre os tipos de Lepidoptera depositados em Museus Brasileiros. XVI. Hesperiidae, Satyridae, Lycaenidae, Riodinidae, Castniidae e Arctiidae descritos por Roberto Spitz. *Revista Brasileira de Entomologia*, 32(1): 3-6.

Mielke O.H.H. & Casagrande M.M., 1988b. Sobre os tipos de Lepidoptera depositados em Museus Brasileiros. XVIII. Nymphalidae descritos por A.H. Fassl e Nymphalidae e Castniidae por J. Roeber. *Revista Brasileira de Entomologia*, 32(2): 107-109.

Mielke O.H.H. & Casagrande M.M., 1999. Sobre os tipos de Lepidoptera depositados em Museus Brasileiros. XXV. Nymphalidae (Charaxinae) descrito por Mário Rosa (suplemento); Zygaenidae por A.M. da Costa Lima; Saturniidae (Hemileucinae) por A. Mabilde (suplemento), Castniidae por L. Pfeiffer e Arctiidae (Pericopinae) por Oscar Monte. *Revista Brasileira de Zoologia*, 16(Supl. 1): 227-231.

Miller J.Y., 1972. Review of the Central American *Castnia inca* complex (Castniidae). *Bulletin of the Allyn Museum*, 6: 1-13.

Miller J.Y., 1976. Studies in the Castniidae. II. Description of three species of *Castnia*, s.l. *Bulletin of the Allyn Museum*, 34: 1-13.

Miller J.Y., 1980. Studies in the Castniidae. III. *Mirocastnia. Bulletin of the Allyn Museum*, 60: 1-15.

Miller J.Y., 1986. *The taxonomy, phylogeny, and zoogeography of the Neotropical moth subfamily Castniinae (Lepidoptera, Castnioidea: Castniidae)*. Ph. D. Thesis, University of Florida, Gainesville, Florida, 571 pp.

Miller J.Y., 1995. *Castniidae*. 133-137, 176-177. *In*: Checklist: Part 2. Hyblaeoidea – Pyraloidea –Tortricoidea. *In*: Heppner, J.B., Atlas of Neotropical Lepidoptera. Association for tropical Lepidoptera & Scientific Publishers, Gainesville, Florida, U. S. A.

Miller J.Y., 2007. Studies in the Castniidae. IV. Description of a new genus, *Insigniocastnia. Bulletin of the Allyn Museum*, 145: 1-7.

Miller J.Y., 2008. Studies in the Castniidae. V. Description of a new species of *Zegara. Bulletin of the Allyn Museum*, 160: 1-13.

Miller J.Y., 2010. Lee Denmar Miller (1935-2008): His life and a brief history of the Allyn Museum of Entomology. *Journal of the Lepidopterists' Society*, 64(1): 38-49.

Miller J.Y., Matthews D.L., Warren A.D., Solís M.A., Harvey D.J., Gentili-Poole P., Lehman R., Emmel, T.C. & Covell C.V. Jr., 2012. An Annotated List of the Lepidoptera of Honduras. *Insecta Mundi*, 205: 1–72.

Miller J.Y. & Sourakov A., 2009. Some observations on *Amauta cacica procera* (Boisduval) (Castniidae: Castniinae) in Costa Rica. *Tropical Lepidoptera Research*, 19(2), 113–114.

Moraes S. & Duarte M., 2014. Phylogeny of Neotropical Castniinae (Lepidoptera: Cossoidea: Castniidae): testing the hypothesis of the mimics as a monophyletic group and implications for the arrangement of the genera. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society*, 170(2), 362-399. https://doi.org/10.1111/zoj.12102

Rodríguez-Ramírez J., Ríos S.D., Moraes S.S., Penco F.C. & González J.M., 2020. Catálogo de los Castniidae (Lepidoptera) del Museo Argentino de Ciencias Naturales "Bernardino Rivadavia", Buenos Aires: descripción de tipos y notas generales e históricas. *Revista del Museo Argentino de Ciencias Naturales, nueva serie*, 22 (2): 173-190.

Rohwer V.G., Rohwer Y. & Dillman C.B., 2022. Declining growth of natural history collections fails future generations. *PLoS Biology*, 20(4): e3001613. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pbio.3001613

Strand E., 1913. *Gattung:* Castnia *F.*: 7-17. *In:* Seitz, A. (Ed.), Die Gross-Schmetterlinge der Erde. Vol. 6. A. Kernen, Stuttgart.

Worthy R., González J.M. & Ríos S.D., 2019. A review of the genus Insigniocastnia J.Y. Miller, 2007 (Lepidoptera: Castniidae) with notes on *Castnia amalthaea* H. Druce, 1890. *Zootaxa*, 4550(2): 277–288.

Recognising Type Specimens in a Dispersed Collection. The Macaronesian Land Mollusca Described by R. T. Lowe

Reconnaître les spécimens types dans une collection dispersée. Les mollusques terrestres macaronésiens décrits par R. T. Lowe

P. GRAHAM OLIVER[(1)], KLAUS GROH[(2)], JONATHAN D. ABLETT[(3)], THIERRY BACKELJAU[(4)], BRAM VAN DER BIJL[(5)], AMY GERAGHTY[(6)], SIGRID HOF[(7)], LEE ISMAIL[(8)], HENK K. MIENIS[(9)], HOLLY MORGENROTH[(10)], RICHARD C. PREECE[(11)], SANKURIE PYE[(12)], GARY ROSENBERG[(13)], ELLEN E. STRONG[(14)], JENNIFER TRIMBLE[(15)] & HARRIET WOOD[(16)]

[(1)]National Museum of Wales, Cardiff - graham.oliver@honorary.museumwales.ac.uk
[(2)]Malacologist, Consultant Office Beratender Dipl.-Biol. Klaus Groh, Bad Dürkheim
[(3)]Natural History Museum, London
[(4)]Royal Belgian Institute of Natural Sciences, Brussels
[(5)]Naturalis, Leiden
[(6)]National Museum of Ireland, Natural History, Dublin
[(7)]Senckenberg Naturmuseum Frankfurt
[(8)]Booth Museum of Natural History, Brighton
[(9)]Hebrew University Jerusalem
[(10)]Royal Albert Memorial Museum, Exeter
[(11)]University Museum of Zoology, Cambridge
[(12)]National Museums of Scotland, Edinburgh
[(13)]Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia
[(14)]Smithsonian National Museum of Natural History
[(15)]Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard
[(16)]Amgueddfa Cymru, National Museum of Wales, Cardiff

Citation : Oliver P.G. *et al.*, 2023. Recognising Type Specimens in a Dispersed Collection. The Macaronesian Land Mollusca Described by R. T. Lowe. *Colligo*, 6(2). https://revue-colligo.fr/?id=89.

Summary: A catalogue of the dispersed collection of the land snails of the Macaronesian Islands described by and attributed to R. T. Lowe is presented. The provenance of the material which relates primarily to T. V. Wollaston, his wife Edith Shepherd, Col. L. Worthington-Wilmer and H. B. Preston is discussed. Parts of the dispersed collection have been located in fifteen institutions in the United Kingdom, Ireland, The Netherlands, Germany, Belgium, Israel and the United States of America. The list (Appendix 1) comprises 216 nominal taxa attributable to Lowe of which 9 are infra-subspecific, introduced as subvarieties. In addition 8 manuscript names have been included. Possible type material of all but 21 have been located, these comprising 17 varieties and 4 subvarieties. A total of 9537 specimens have been located. The verification of the type status is discussed and a ranking of the type resources is attempted. Evidence is lacking to either corroborate or dismiss the syntype status of the majority of the material but past nomenclatural acts have selected lectotypes from many parts. Furthermore many museums consider the co-types distributed by H. B. Preston to be of syntype status. Only the shells stated to be figured in the 1831 and 1860 papers can be considered as figured syntypes, and these are figured in Appendix 2.

KEY-WORDS

Madeiran archipelago
Canary Islands
Museum collections
Evaluation of type specimens

ZOOLOGIE

Résumé : Un catalogue de la collection dispersée des mollusques terrestres de la Macaronésie décrits ou attribué à R. T. Lowe est présenté. La provenance du matériel qui concerne principalement T. V. Wollaston, son épouse Edith Shepherd, le colonel L. Worthington -Wilmer et H. B. Preston. Une partie de la collection dispersée se trouve dans quinze institutions au Royaume-Uni, en Irlande, aux Pays -Bas, en Allemagne, en Belgique, en Israël et aux États-Unis. La liste (Annexe 1) comprend 216 taxons nominaux attribuables à Lowe dont 9 sont infrasubspécifiques, introduits comme sous-variétés. De plus, 8 noms manuscrits ont été inclus. Parmi le matériel type possible, 21 ont été localisés, comprenant 17 variétés et 4 sous-variétés. Au total, 9 537 spécimens ont été localisés. La vérification du statut typique est discutée et un classement des critères de reconnaissance des types est tenté. Les preuves manquent pour corroborer ou rejeter le statut de syntype de la majorité du matériel, mais des lectotypes ont été sélectionnés lors d'anciens actes nomenclaturaux dans de nombreux groupes. En outre, beaucoup de musées considèrent les cotypes distribués par H. B. Preston comme ayant le statut de syntype. Seuls les coquilles qui ont servi aux figures dans les articles de 1831 et 1860 peuvent être considérées comme des syntypes figurés, et ceux-ci sont illustrés en annexe 2.

Mots-clés

Madeira
îles Canaries
Collections muséales
Évaluation des spécimens types

Introduction

In a recent paper Oliver, Groh & Ismail (2022) reported the discovery of 103 lots of syntypes of land snail species described by Richard Thomas Lowe from Madeira and the Canary Islands. This collection was donated to the Booth Museum of Natural History in Brighton by Col. Lewis Worthington-Wilmer in 1911 and was stated to be derived from the collections of Lowe. The process of assessing the type status of this material led to a wider ranging review of other material, linked to Lowe, in museums across the UK, Europe, the USA and Israel. This review led to the unexpected discovery of over nine thousand specimens that could possibly represent syntypes in 15 museums.

Both projects arose from the "Mollusca Types in Britain and Ireland" initiative funded by the John Ellerman Foundation to create an online database of all molluscan primary types in UK museums available at https://gbmolluscatypes.ac.uk (Ablett *et al.* accessed June 8 2023). This situation has arisen primarily from the initial lack of designation of any type specimens by Lowe, and his failure to deposit any type specimens in museums, a problem exacerbated by his untimely death by drowning in a shipwreck in 1874 (Foote, 2004).

During the assessment we noted that lectotypes had been selected from a number of collections in the NHM, ANSP, RMNH and SMF (De Mattia, Groh & Neiber, 2018; Gittenberger, 1991; Groh & Hemmen, 1984, 1986; Hutterer & Groh, 1993; Ponte-Lira, Alonso & Ibáñez, 1997; Teixeira, Pokryszko, Cameron, Silva & Groh, 2019), but the entirety of available material in collections associated with R. T. Lowe is not or only sporadically cited. This was probably due to the lack of catalogued material, attributable to R. T. Lowe, present in so many museums.

In this paper we attempt to catalogue the material that is presumed to have been part of Lowe's private collection from which type material has already been recognised or can be derived. Included is material of manuscript or infrasubspecific status and as such neither the names nor the specimens have any nomenclatural status but are included for curatorial convenience.

We do not make any statements that could be considered a nomenclatural act, neither do we give specific type status to any of the material unless previously done so and already published. Material sold by Hugh Berthon Preston and labelled 'co-type' has by many museums been considered to be of syntype status thus suggesting that all of the material originating from Lowe's collection is also of syntype status. The purpose of the paper is to make available to the research and conservation communities the breadth of historical material linked to Lowe's

original collection. Thus, taxonomic revisions will have the full extent of historical material on which to make nomenclatural decisions.

We begin by considering the actions of Lowe himself before reviewing the parts played by other major players responsible for the dispersal of collections of Macaronesian land snails made by Lowe following their acquisition by Thomas Vernon Wollaston in 1874. In the appendix we give a catalogue of the possible type material that we have located noting that more such material may exist especially any further series sold by Preston. In the discussion we consider which of these collections could be given greater type significance based on their provenance.

Methods

Compiling a list of a dispersed collection relies on a historical perspective of the author, the names introduced and the whereabouts of relevant material. The list of taxa introduced by Lowe can largely be extracted from MolluscaBase but it is not totally comprehensive and intimate knowledge from current researchers, in this case Klaus Groh, is needed. Bibliographies, obituaries and papers on the location of collections give a relatively good idea of where a collection might be. Two sources are good places to start, they are Dance's "A History of Shell Collecting" (Dance, 1986) and "2400 Years of Malacology" (Coan & Kabat, 2023). However, unrecognised holdings can be discovered, such as that here from the Booth Museum of Natural History, Brighton. Ultimately the research relies on the curators and collection managers who are able to recognise the relevant material. A sad decline in specialist malacological curators has made this process more difficult but in the UK and Ireland attempts to overcome this were made via the "Mollusca Types in Britain and Ireland" project (Ablett *et al.*, 2023) and while a global search of museums would be ideal it is not feasible and the approach here was to focus on likely repositories relating to the people who handled the collection.

Confirming the provenance of material can be problematic as, in this case, specimens from the Lowe collection were given to a variety of friends and then from friend to friend distancing the shells from their original ownership.

Given the final scale of this project it was not possible to verify the identity of the specimens in all of the collections found. Here only the identity of the 1948 accession in the NHM have been confirmed by Klaus Groh and he also verified the identities of the shells in the Booth Museum of Natural History, Brighton. Taxonomists, in defined areas, will be required to verify identifications and it is our hope that they will now consult the entire range of sources of material available.

Institutional Abbreviations:

ANSP: Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia

BM(NH): former name of the Natural History Museum London

BOOTH: Booth Museum, Brighton

HUJ MOLL: Hebrew University Museum, Mollusca, Jerusalem

LIV: National Museums Liverpool

LIVCM: registration code for Mollusca collection in National Museums Liverpool

MANCH: University of Manchester Museum

NHM: Natural History Museum, London, formerly British Museum (BM) prior to 1881 and British Museum (Natural History) from 1881 to 1992

NHMUK: registration code for Natural History Museum, London

NMINH: National Museum of Ireland, Natural History, Dublin

NMS: National Museums of Scotland, Edinburgh

NMW: Amgueddfa Cymru, National Museum of Wales, Cardiff

RAMM: Royal Albert Memorial Museum, Exeter

RBINS: Royal Belgian Institute of Natural Sciences, Brussels

RMNH: Rijksmuseum van Natuurlijke Historie, now Naturalis, Leiden

SMF: Senckenberg Museum Frankfurt / Main

UMZC: University Museum of Zoology Cambridge

USNM: United States National Museum, Washington

Sources of possible type material

Rev. Richard Thomas Lowe (1802–1874)

A brief biography relevant to Lowe's work on the Mollusca is given in Oliver, Groh & Ismail (2023). Lowe was a prolific naturalist who described some 216 nominal land molluscan taxa from the Macaronesian islands, as well as producing monographs on the botany of Madeira (see Mesquita *et al.*, 2020, 2021, 2022) and the fishes of Madeira (Lowe, 1838, 1843-1860, 1849). Lowe lived on Madeira as a practising clergyman, arriving in 1826 and

ZOOLOGIE

resigning in 1847 but continuing to visit the island until his death in 1874. There is a strong connection with Christ's College, Cambridge as both his friend T. V. Wollaston and his correspondent P. B. Webb were fellow members of the College. Another malacological correspondent was Baron de Paiva (alias Antonio da Costa Paiva and Baron de Castello de Paiva) and inserted in a copy of his monograph (Paiva, 1867) dedicated to Lowe, is a letter to Lowe. This letter (**Fig. 1**), dated June 18 1863, seeks Lowe's opinion on a number of matters against which Lowe has inserted annotations. Many of these ask for the locations where certain species can be found and Lowe was happy to give such details. In the Shepherd collection in RAMM, Exeter are specimens from Paiva (**Fig. 7**) to either Lowe or Wollaston. A large collection made by Paiva is held by the Museu da Ciência da Universidade de Coimbra (Breves, Pereira and Girao Da Cruz, 2022) and may well contain specimens given by Lowe and/or Wollaston. Sadly Lowe, Wollaston and Paiva all died within the space of five years.

During his lifetime Lowe did deposit specimens in the then BM now the NHM but very few were molluscs and only three were land snails. Under **1860.9.5.5–7** (**Fig. 2B**) he donated shells of *Helix delphinuloides* R. T. Lowe, 1860 (**Fig. 2H**) and *H. spirorbis* R. T. Lowe, 1852. Why he should have chosen these two species and no more, remains an enigma. From his 1860a paper Lowe was obviously excited by the discovery of *H. delphinuloides*, giving great details of the habitat and a very lengthy description including figures. The labels with these specimens are not in his hand-writing but are museum generated. Although he restricted his published research to land snails he had a much wider interest including marine molluscs. This is evidenced by manuscript notes (**Fig. 3**) on visits to the BM in September and November 1859 when he was examining marine shells from the Canaries and shells in the R. McAndrew [1] collection. Lowe had collected marine shells at Mogador (now Essaouira) on the west coast of Morocco and was attempting to identify them, which included a discussion with the famous collector Hugh Cuming (see Dance, 1986). These 4 sides of notes were given to Robert Boog Watson by Wollaston in 1876 and are some of the very few examples of Lowe's hand-writing; and are now in the archive of the NMW.

1. **Robert McAndrew (1801-1873)** Businessman and avid collector of primarily marine shells. Bequeathed the bulk of his collection to the UMZC in 1873; the Lowe material (via Wollaston) was incorporated by the UMZC in 1875. McAndrew's collection includes land snails that he collected himself from the Canary Islands, Salvages and Madeiran archipelago, including Porto Santo and the Desertas, which he visited on his boat, the Naiad, in 1852. MacAndrew, R. 2002. Robert McAndrew 1802-1873. Richard MacAndrew, Caversham [privately printed, copy in the UMZC]; MacAndrew (2008).

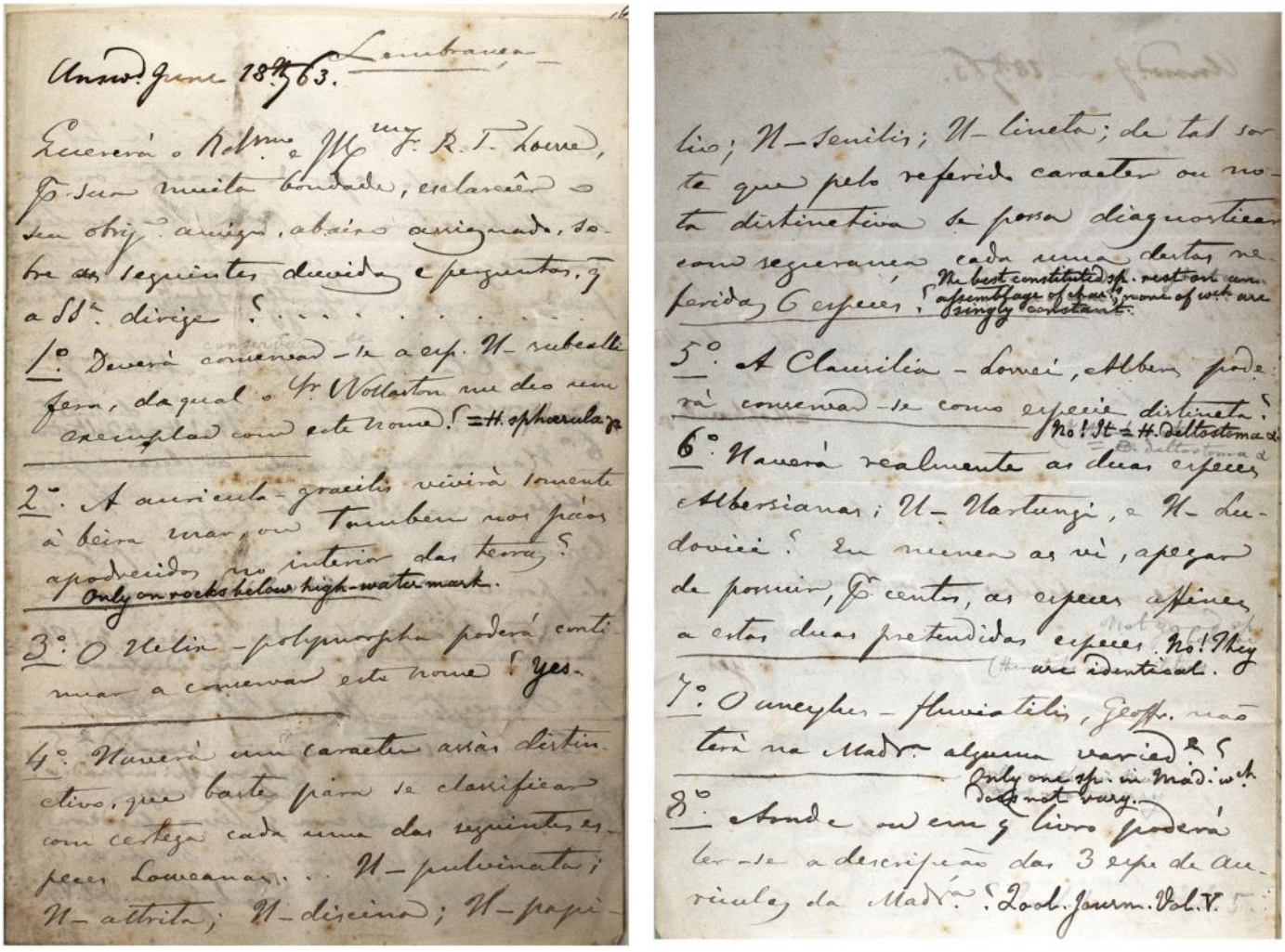
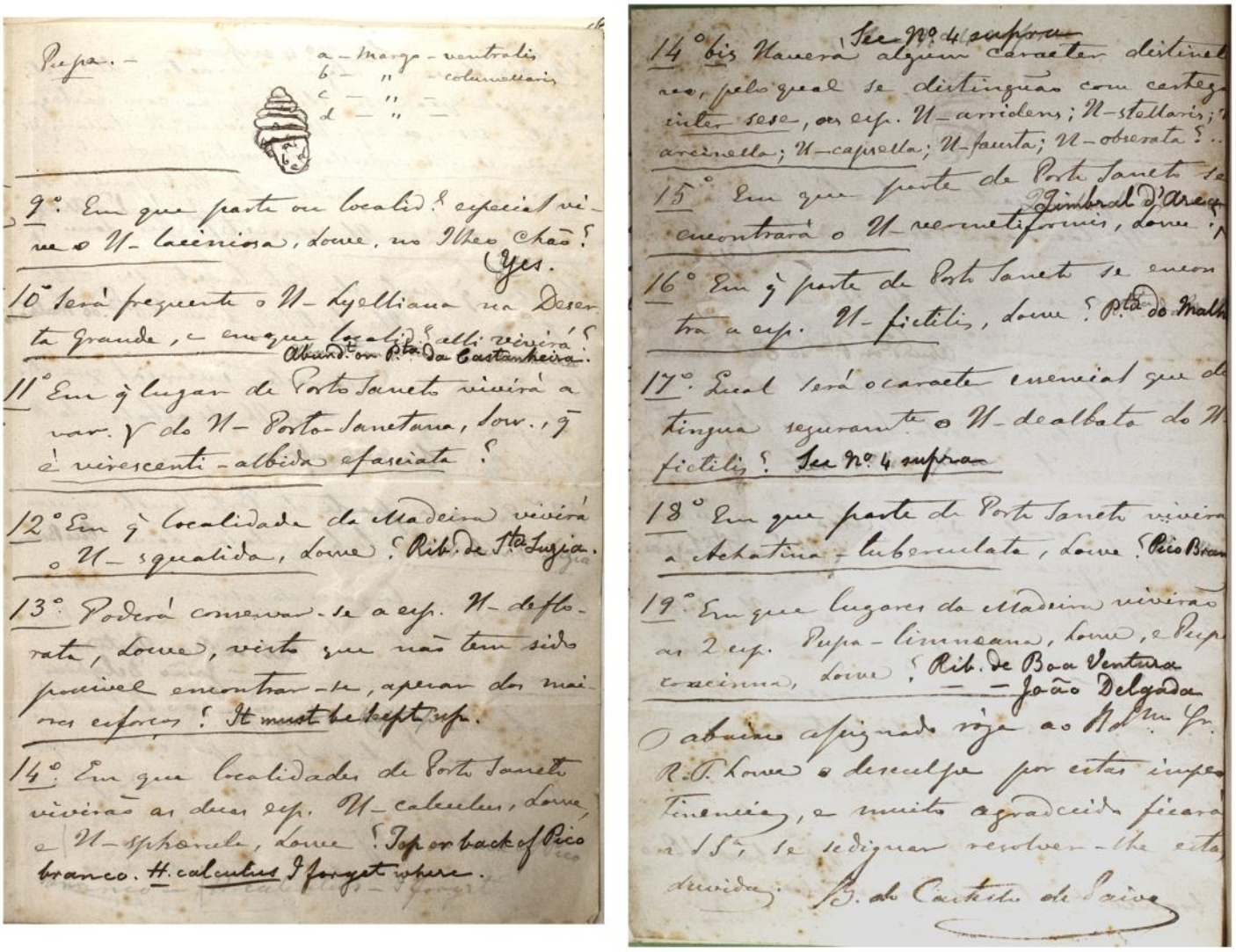


Figure 1. Letter from Baron de Paiva to Lowe requesting localities and opinions on Madeiran land snails and responses annotated by Lowe. In Amgueddfa Cymru, National Museum of Wales.



On Lowe's death his collections were bequeathed to his friend and colleague T. V. Wollaston.

Thomas Vernon Wollaston (1822-1878)

Wollaston was a long-time friend of Lowe, both having studied at Christ's College, Cambridge and both attended the lectures on natural history given by Henslow (Foote, 2008). Wollaston was primarily an entomologist interested in biogeography but after Lowe's death he became the expert on Macaronesian land snails publishing his *Testacea Atlantica* in the year that he died (Wollaston, 1878). Upon Lowe's death Wollaston acquired Lowe's entire collection which he had intended to donate to museums as well as retain material for his own study (see Wollaston, 1878). Although Wollaston (1878) stated that he would donate collections to museums after Lowe's death in 1874 two earlier donations (**Fig. 2A**) were made by him in 1849 (**NHMUK 1849.6.30**) and 1850 (**NHMUK1850.12.31**) to then BM. It is likely that these acquisitions represent a single donation that was registered over the two consecutive years. This collection consists of 221 specimens representing 38 nominal taxa. There is nothing in the museum register to indicate that this material came from Lowe nor are the labels in Lowe's hand (**Fig. 2E**). Specimens of *Helix (Irus) laciniosa, H. (Tectula) lyelliana* and *H. (Leptaxis) vulcania* are named (**Fig. 2A**) but these were not described by Lowe until 1852 (Lowe, 1852). It therefore seems logical that this material had been given to Wollaston by Lowe or had been identified by Lowe and could be considered as a source of type specimens. Wollaston first visited Lowe in Madeira in 1847 during which he could have made this collection.

After Lowe's death Wollaston donated two collections, one to the BM and the second to the University Museum of Zoology Cambridge (UMZC). Both are noted as posthumous bequests from Lowe.

The collection donated to the BM(NH) is registered under **NHMUK 1875.12.31** but as above the labels are not original (**Fig. 2C, F**).

Figure 1 (end). Letter from Baron de Paiva to Lowe requesting localities and opinions on Madeiran land snails and responses annotated by Lowe. In Amgueddfa Cymru, National Museum of Wales. (Enlarged views available at revue-colligo.fr)

This collection consists of 2546 specimens representing 120 nominal taxa and is one of the largest in both specimens and species represented.

In the same year Wollaston donated a similar collection to the University Museum of Zoology, Cambridge (**UMZC 1875**) which was catalogued in 1882 by the Rev. A. H. Cooke [2] (**Fig. 4**). This collection as catalogued by Cooke contained 96 nominal taxa but due to later activities this was partially mixed with other collections and the provenance has been lost. As a consequence, only 25 species can be directly linked to the Wollaston donation but 796 specimens are present indicating the large number of specimens in each lot. Despite Wollaston's intentions he donated only specimens of 120 taxa out of the 224 described by Lowe.

2. **Alfred Hands Cooke (1854-1934)**
Lecturer, Dean and Museum Curator at Cambridge University. Obituaries by Tomlin (1934, 1935).

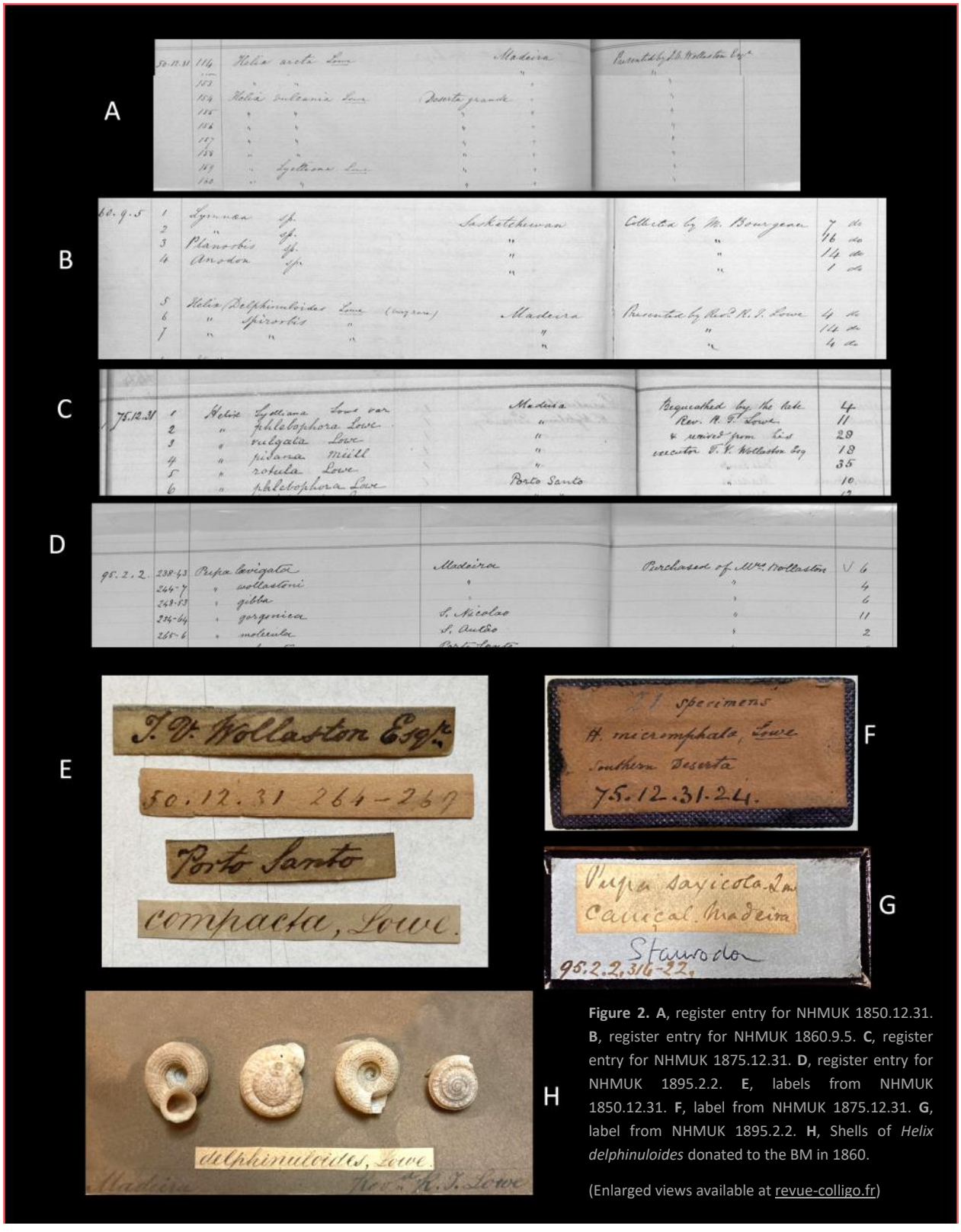
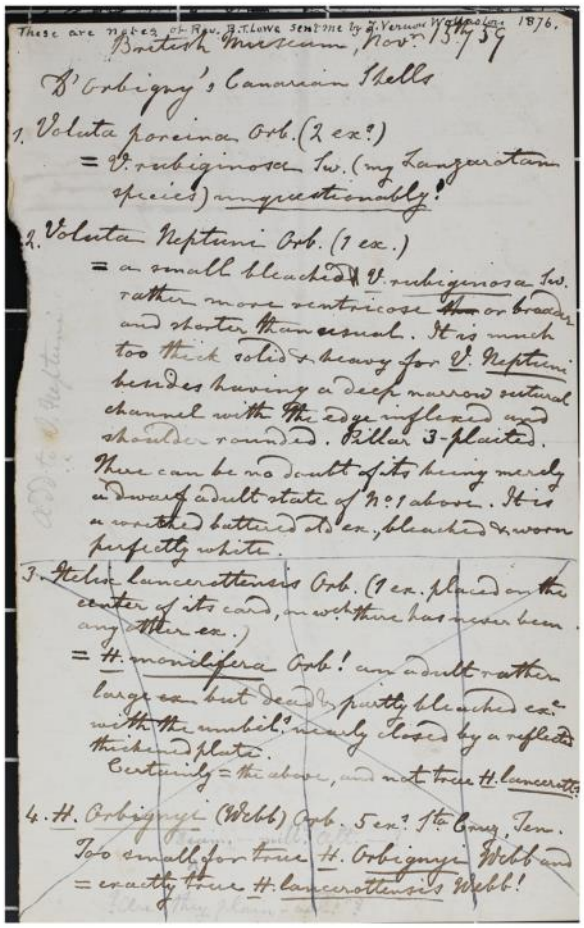
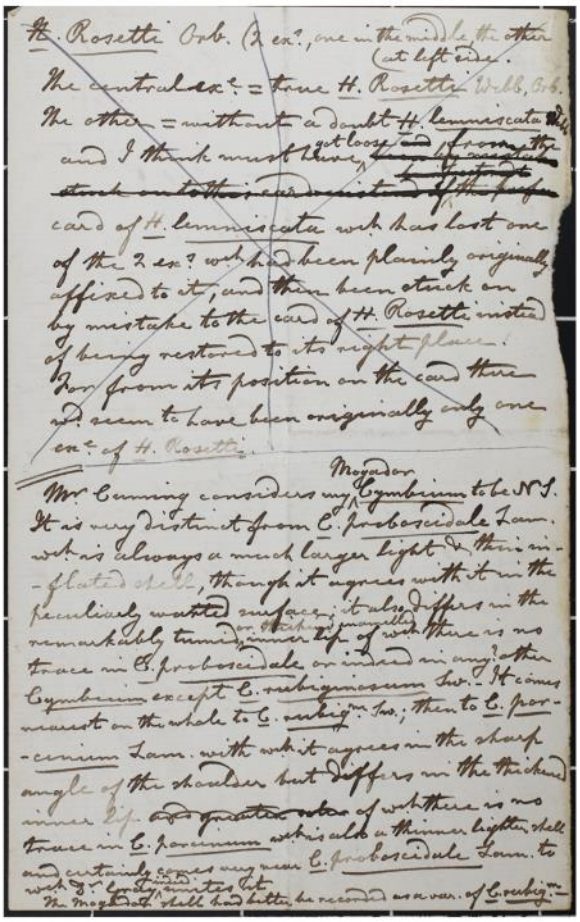
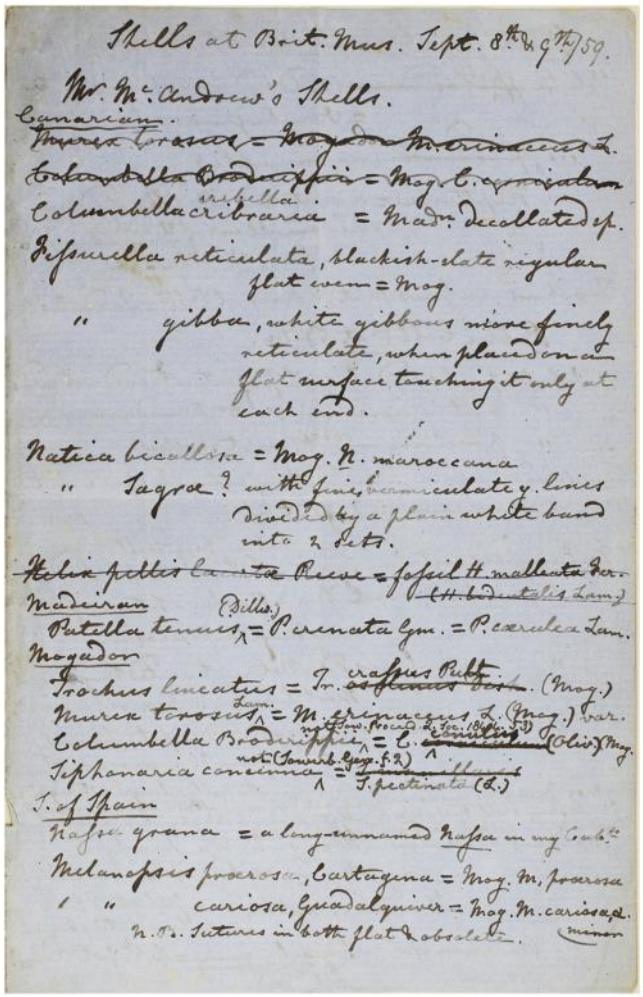


Figure 2. A, register entry for NHMUK 1850.12.31. **B**, register entry for NHMUK 1860.9.5. **C**, register entry for NHMUK 1875.12.31. **D**, register entry for NHMUK 1895.2.2. **E**, labels from NHMUK 1850.12.31. **F**, label from NHMUK 1875.12.31. **G**, label from NHMUK 1895.2.2. **H**, Shells of *Helix delphinuloides* donated to the BM in 1860.

(Enlarged views available at revue-colligo.fr)







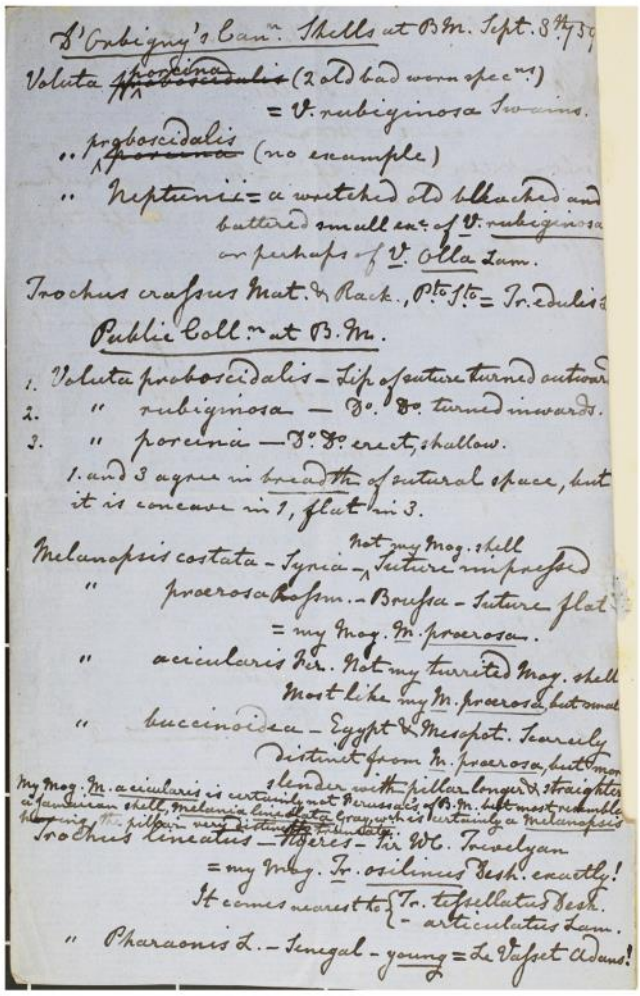


Figure 3. Manuscript notes by Lowe on visits to the BM in 1859. In Amgueddfa Cymru, National Museum of Wales. (Enlarged views available at revue-colligo.fr)

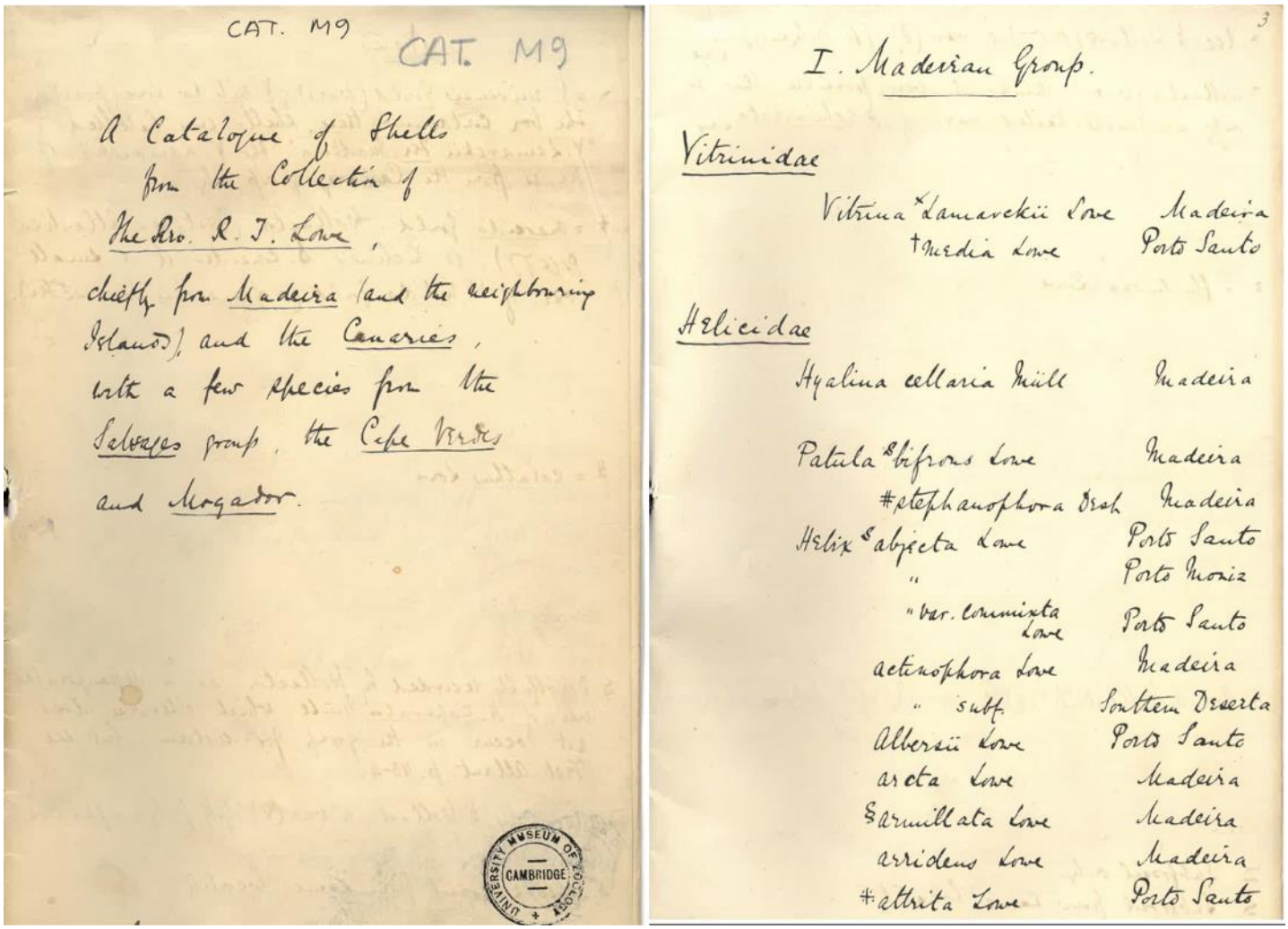


Figure 4. Title page and one other from AH Cooke's hand-written manuscript catalogue of the 1875 donation of Lowe material via TV Wollaston to the University Museum of Zoology, Cambridge.

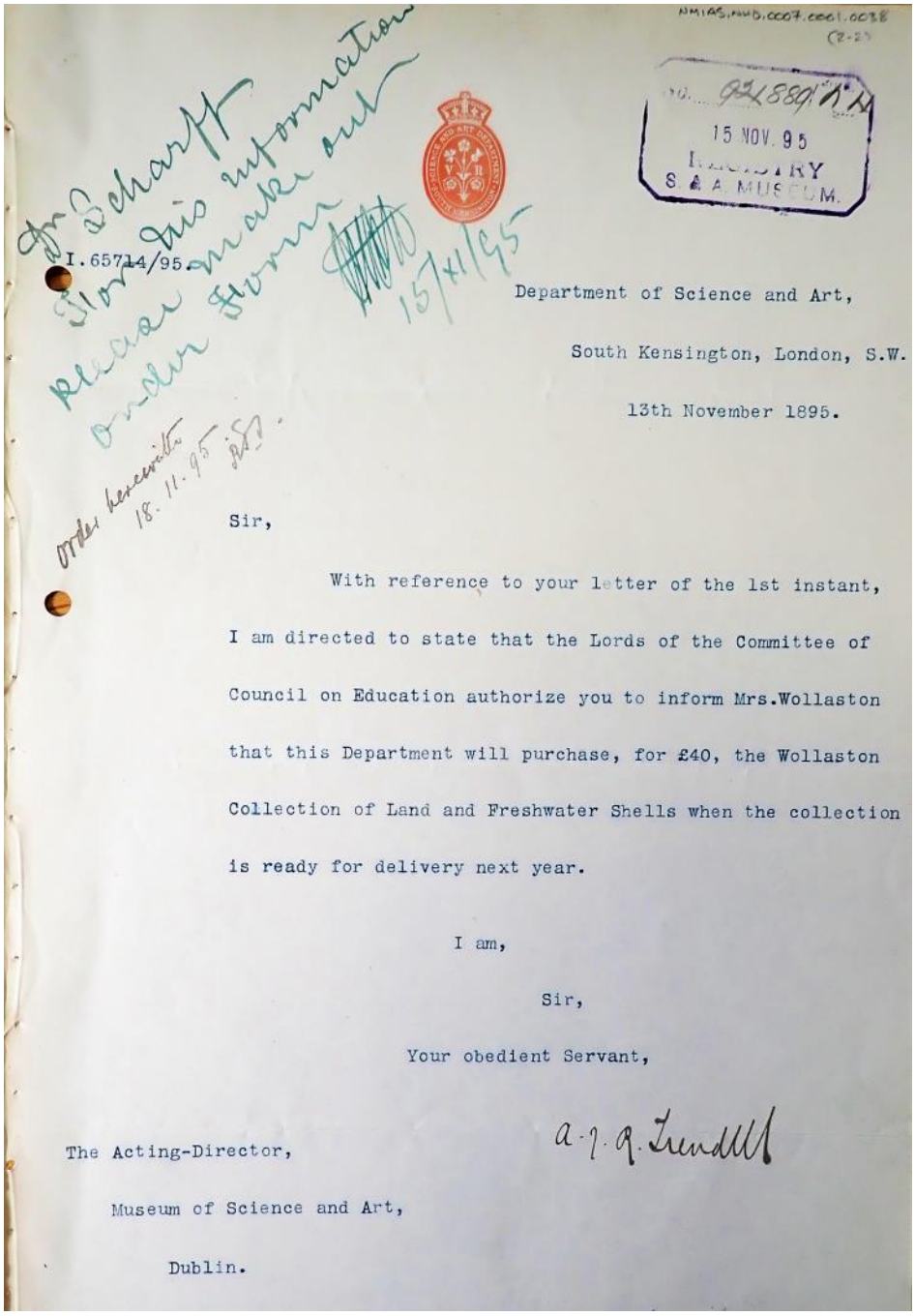
In the intervening years between acquiring Lowe's collection and his death in 1878, Wollaston did disperse specimens from Lowe's collection but regarded them as duplicates. In a letter (NMW archives) dated Sept. 19, 1877 Wollaston wrote to Robert Boog Watson "*The second parcel, and which I sent up to Mr. Rye by train about a week ago, contains only such few Canarian species as I was able to muster for you, from my own and Mr Lowe's duplicates, - for you to retain. I am sorry that I could not lay my hands on more ..... I have not managed to get you together much over 50 species, - the names of wh[ich] you will find on the enclosed memorandum*". Watson was primarily interested in marine Mollusca but wrote three papers on Macaronesian land and freshwater snails (Watson 1876; 1877; 1892). Material in the Watson collection may be Lowe's duplicates but Wollaston also secured new material for Watson as stated in Watson, 1877. Parts of the Watson collection can be found in the National Museum of Wales probably acquired by J. R. le B. Tomlin.

Wollaston died only four years after Lowe in 1878 and the entire Lowe/Wollaston material remained with Wollaston's wife Edith.

Edith Wollaston (née Shepherd) (1849^{est}–1911)

Edith Wollaston [3] was, like her husband, an entomologist and accompanied him on his collecting expeditions. In 1879 she published on the Lepidoptera of St. Helena describing 37 species new to science (Wollaston E, 1879a, b, c). Although she retained the Mollusca collection little is mentioned of it by others but after a decade she began selling parts of it. In 1895 Edith sold a collection to the BM(NH) (**NHMUK 1895.2.2**) (**Fig. 2D, G**) that consisted of 146 specimens representing 18 species of which 13 were not in her husband's 1875 donation. At some time during the 1890's Edith sold or gave to the private collector Juliana Linter (Morgenroth *et al.*, 2018) 164 specimens representing 65 species. This material remained within Linter's collection which was

3. **Edith Wollaston (1849-1911)**
Edith Shepherd the youngest daughter of Joseph Shepherd and Esther Weil of Teignmouth married T. V. Wollaston in 1869. After her husband's death she returned to Teignmouth where she lived for the rest of her life. At the time of her death she had two surviving spinster sisters, one of whom would have been the Miss Shepherd who donated the collection to the museum in Exeter.



I.65714/95.

15 NOV. 95

Department of Science and Art,

South Kensington, London, S.W.

13th November 1895.

Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 1st instant, I am directed to state that the Lords of the Committee of Council on Education authorize you to inform Mrs.Wollaston that this Department will purchase, for £40, the Wollaston Collection of Land and Freshwater Shells when the collection is ready for delivery next year.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

The Acting-Director,

Museum of Science and Art,

Dublin.

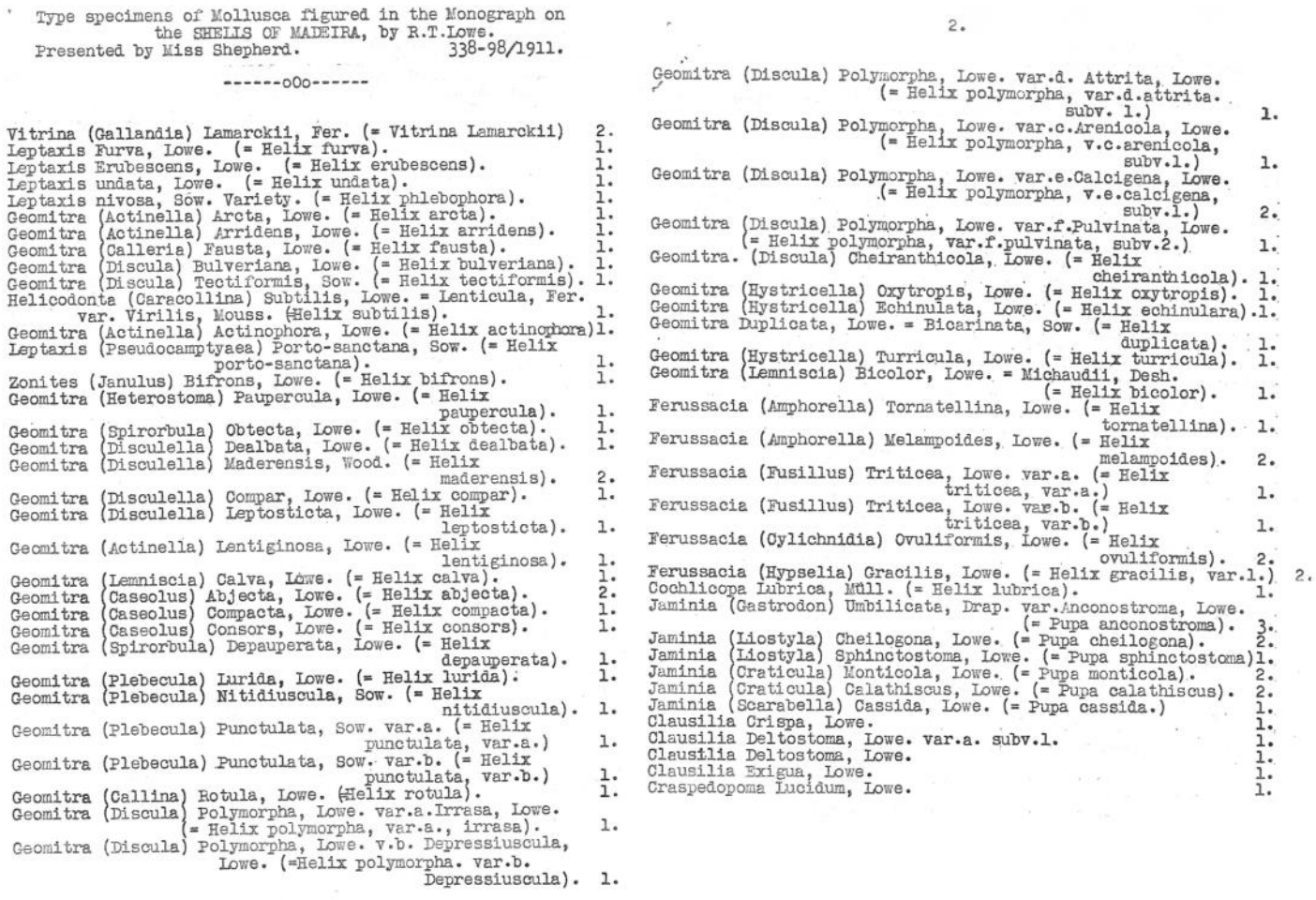
Figure 5. Letter of agreement from the National Museum Ireland to purchase shells from Mrs Wollaston for £40.

bequeathed to the Royal Albert Memorial Museum, Exeter (RAMM) in 1909 under the acquisition **EXEMS:1720/1909**. Then in 1896 Edith sold (**Fig. 5**) a collection to the National Museum of Ireland (**NMINH 1896.42**). The sale was brokered by Edgar L. Layard [4] and consisted of both Lowe and Wollaston species. This portion of Lowe species consisted of 293 specimens representing 40 taxa for which she received £40, equivalent to £4900 today.

In 1907 Edith sold most of the remaining Lowe/Wollaston material to H. B. Preston, a shell dealer based in London. Preston had started to sell series of Lowe and Wollaston type material in 1907 but became concerned when he discovered that another collection had been donated to the Royal Albert Memorial Museum in Exeter in 1911, which might undermine the status of his material. In 1912 Preston wrote to the curator in Exeter "*I don't think that Lowe and Wollaston ever actually described from a single type as is the custom today, but used a whole set for their description, thus there were never any actual types, but a number of Co-types for each species*". This conclusion is somewhat questionable as Wollaston, on page 269 of his *Testacea Atlantica*, wrote "*It is surprising to me that Mr Lowe in his original description of the species should have failed to notice this tendency for spiral striae but as I happen to be aware that many of his earlier diagnoses were drawn out of a very limited number of individuals* ---". This collection was donated by a Miss

4. **Edgar Layard (1824–1900)**
Preece *et al.* (2022: 16-17).
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edgar_Leopold_Layard

Shepherd and registered under **EXEMS:338–477/1911**. Miss Shepherd was one of Edith Wollaston's sisters and this collection was a portion kept by Edith and not sold to Preston. When this collection was acquired, it came with the statement that it contained a number of specimens figured by or for Lowe in his 1831 paper (Lowe, 1831). These specimens (**EXEMS:338-398/1911**) were subsequently transferred to the BM(NH) in 1948 while the remaining material, consisting of over 1000 specimens representing 45 species, was retained in Exeter. The transferred material is registered in London under **NHMUK 1948.7.8** while the Exeter material remains under **RAMM 399–477/1911**. The 1948 transfer as listed in the Exeter register (**Fig. 6**) consisted of 52 specimens representing 46 taxa and these have been located in the NHM. Lowe (1831) introduced 70 new nominal taxa in 1831 and illustrated 65 so it appears that not all were painted or not isolated before being donated to RAMM. The figured shells from the 1948 accession are illustrated here in Appendix 2 (**Plates 1**–7) and have been identified by Klaus Groh. While these match the species illustrated in Lowe (1831) (**Plates 8–11**) one cannot say with certainty that the photographed shells are those figured by Lowe (1831) mostly these are very small and individual markings cannot be discerned. In a letter dated April 1991 to the then curator of natural history in RAMM, Fred Naggs of the NHM cast doubt on the authenticity of these specimens being those actually figured but did consider them to be syntypes. Doubt stems from the lack of any original labels linked to these specimens, those present were added after the collection was transferred to the BM(NH) (**Fig. 8H, I**). However, among the material remaining in RAMM there are labels that can be identified as those of Lowe (**Fig. 8**) although the majority are by Wollaston (**Fig. 7**). RAMM possesses a hand-written manuscript pertaining to Wollaston's *Testacea Atlantica* in which most species are listed and thus direct comparison can be made with the labels in the collection (**Fig. 7**). It should be noted that Wollaston's hand-writing does not have a consistent style being cursive in sentences but less looped, more rounded on labels and in lists. His abbreviation of "P^{o} S^{o}" for Porto Santo is distinctive and quite different from that used by Lowe (see below).



Type specimens of Mollusca figured in the Monograph on the SHELLS OF MADEIRA, by R.T.Lowe.
Presented by Miss Shepherd. 338-98/1911.

------oOo------

Vitrina (Gallandia) Lamarckii, Fer. (= Vitrina Lamarckii) 2.
Leptaxis Furva, Lowe. (= Helix furva). 1.
Leptaxis Erubescens, Lowe. (= Helix erubescens). 1.
Leptaxis undata, Lowe. (= Helix undata). 1.
Leptaxis nivosa, Sow. Variety. (= Helix phlebophora). 1.
Geomitra (Actinella) Arcta, Lowe. (= Helix arcta). 1.
Geomitra (Actinella) Arridens, Lowe. (= Helix arridens). 1.
Geomitra (Calleria) Fausta, Lowe. (= Helix fausta). 1.
Geomitra (Discula) Bulveriana, Lowe. (= Helix bulveriana). 1.
Geomitra (Discula) Tectiformis, Sow. (= Helix tectiformis). 1.
Helicodonta (Caracollina) Subtilis, Lowe. = Lenticula, Fer. var. Virilis, Mouss. (=Helix subtilis). 1.
Geomitra (Actinella) Actinophora, Lowe. (= Helix actinophora) 1.
Leptaxis (Pseudocamptyaea) Porto-sanctana, Sow. (= Helix porto-sanctana). 1.
Zonites (Janulus) Bifrons, Lowe. (= Helix bifrons). 1.
Geomitra (Heterostoma) Paupercula, Lowe. (= Helix paupercula). 1.
Geomitra (Spirorbula) Obtecta, Lowe. (= Helix obtecta). 1.
Geomitra (Disculella) Dealbata, Lowe. (= Helix dealbata). 1.
Geomitra (Disculella) Maderensis, Wood. (= Helix maderensis). 2.
Geomitra (Disculella) Compar, Lowe. (= Helix compar). 1.
Geomitra (Disculella) Leptosticta, Lowe. (= Helix leptosticta). 1.
Geomitra (Actinella) Lentiginosa, Lowe. (= Helix lentiginosa). 1.
Geomitra (Lemniscia) Calva, Lowe. (= Helix calva). 1.
Geomitra (Caseolus) Abjecta, Lowe. (= Helix abjecta). 2.
Geomitra (Caseolus) Compacta, Lowe. (= Helix compacta). 1.
Geomitra (Caseolus) Consors, Lowe. (= Helix consors). 1.
Geomitra (Spirorbula) Depauperata, Lowe. (= Helix depauperata). 1.
Geomitra (Plebecula) Lurida, Lowe. (= Helix lurida). 1.
Geomitra (Plebecula) Nitidiuscula, Sow. (= Helix nitidiuscula). 1.
Geomitra (Plebecula) Punctulata, Sow. var.a. (= Helix punctulata, var.a.) 1.
Geomitra (Plebecula) Punctulata, Sow. var.b. (= Helix punctulata, var.b.) 1.
Geomitra (Callina) Rotula, Lowe. (=Helix rotula). 1.
Geomitra (Discula) Polymorpha, Lowe. var.a.Irrasa, Lowe. (= Helix polymorpha, var.a., irrasa). 1.
Geomitra (Discula) Polymorpha, Lowe. v.b. Depressiuscula, Lowe. (=Helix polymorpha. var.b. Depressiuscula). 1.

2.

Geomitra (Discula) Polymorpha, Lowe. var.d. Attrita, Lowe. (= Helix polymorpha, var.d.attrita. subv. 1.) 1.
Geomitra (Discula) Polymorpha, Lowe. var.c.Arenicola, Lowe. (= Helix polymorpha, v.c.arenicola, subv.1.) 1.
Geomitra (Discula) Polymorpha, Lowe. var.e.Calcigena, Lowe. (= Helix polymorpha, v.e.calcigena, subv.1.) 2.
Geomitra (Discula) Polymorpha, Lowe. var.f.Pulvinata, Lowe. (= Helix polymorpha, var.f.pulvinata, subv.2.) 1.
Geomitra. (Discula) Cheiranthicola, Lowe. (= Helix cheiranthicola). 1.
Geomitra (Hystricella) Oxytropis, Lowe. (= Helix oxytropis). 1.
Geomitra (Hystricella) Echinulata, Lowe. (= Helix echinulara). 1.
Geomitra Duplicata, Lowe. = Bicarinata, Sow. (= Helix duplicata). 1.
Geomitra (Hystricella) Turricula, Lowe. (= Helix turricula). 1.
Geomitra (Lemniscia) Bicolor, Lowe. = Michaudii, Desh. (= Helix bicolor). 1.
Ferussacia (Amphorella) Tornatellina, Lowe. (= Helix tornatellina). 1.
Ferussacia (Amphorella) Melampoides, Lowe. (= Helix melampoides). 2.
Ferussacia (Fusillus) Triticea, Lowe. var.a. (= Helix triticea, var.a.) 1.
Ferussacia (Fusillus) Triticea, Lowe. var.b. (= Helix triticea, var.b.) 1.
Ferussacia (Cylichnidia) Ovuliformis, Lowe. (= Helix ovuliformis). 2.
Ferussacia (Hypselia) Gracilis, Lowe. (= Helix gracilis, var.l.) 2.
Cochlicopa Lubrica, Müll. (= Helix lubrica). 1.
Jaminia (Gastrodon) Umbilicata, Drap. var.Anconostroma, Lowe. (= Pupa anconostroma). 3.
Jaminia (Liostyla) Cheilogona, Lowe. (= Pupa cheilogona). 2.
Jaminia (Liostyla) Sphinctostoma, Lowe. (= Pupa sphinctostoma) 1.
Jaminia (Craticula) Monticola, Lowe. (= Pupa monticola). 2.
Jaminia (Craticula) Calathiscus, Lowe. (= Pupa calathiscus). 2.
Jaminia (Scarabella) Cassida, Lowe. (= Pupa cassida.) 1.
Clausilia Crispa, Lowe. 1.
Clausilia Deltostoma, Lowe. var.a. subv.l. 1.
Clausilia Deltostoma, Lowe. 1.
Clausilia Exigua, Lowe. 1.
Craspedopoma Lucidum, Lowe. 1.

Figure 6. List of 'type and figured' shells transferred to the BM(NH) in 1948. Held in the RAMM Exeter.

Figure 7. Examples of pill-boxes, labels and hand-written text by T.V. Wollaston from materials held in the RAMM, Exeter. A, EXEMS 460/1911. B, EXEMS 453/1911. C, EXEMS 423/1911 D, EXEMS 460/1911. E, EXEMS 418/1911. F, EXEMS 436/911G, EXEMS 461/1911. H, EXEMS 470/1911. I, extracts from a manuscript of *Testacea Atlantica* (Wollaston, 1878).

ZOOLOGIE

Figure 8. A–E, labels on collection boxes in the hand of R.T. Lowe from the Shepherd Collection in RAMM. **A**, EXEMS 473/1911. **B**, EXEMS 417/1911. **C**, EXEMS 477/1911. **D**, EXEMS 422/1911. **E**, EXEMS 475/1911. **F**, details of hand-writing from a letter (**G**) from Lowe to P.B.Webb in 1829 by permission of Università degli Studi di Firenze, Biblioteca di Scienze. **H-I**, labelling on the type and figured shells transferred from RAMM to the NHM in 1948; none original. **H**, 1948 BM (NH) label. **I**, 1911 label from RAMM.

The few that can be linked directly to Lowe can be identified by comparison with the handwriting in Lowe's letters to Webb (**Fig. 8**). Very distinctive is the form of the abbreviation for Porto Santo, the forward leaning style and similarity in individual letters such as the p, sp, and the capital H with the bold complete horizontal element. The use of Greek letters to denote varieties is also typical of Lowe as seen in Lowe (1831) for "ζ *pulvinata*" as on the label illustrated here (**Fig. 8E**). Unlike most other collections, that retained in RAMM also has a selection of original containers some with more detailed locality information and date of collection. **Figure 8D** is of *Pupa fusca* from R. da Janella, a locality not mentioned in any of Lowe's papers. Those labelled with dates such as 1828 or 1832 (**Figs 8A, C, E**) must have been collected by Lowe because Wollaston who did not make his first visit to Madeira until 1847 whereas Lowe first visited in 1826. The parts of the Shepherd collection that remained in pill-boxes are probably the best representation we have of the collection as it was when acquired by Preston. The majority of labels are by Wollaston with only a few by Lowe and collection details are rare throughout. Of added interest are those indicating that they were given by Baron de Paiva to Lowe or Wollaston (**Fig. 7b**). Some of the lots in RAMM contain many hundreds of specimens and if Preston was selecting his "co-types" from such lots it throws considerable doubt on the possible type status of some shells distributed by Preston.

Col. Lewis Worthington-Wilmer (1838–1923)

After Edith Wollaston's death only two sources of possible Lowe type material remain, those dispersed by L. Worthington-Wilmer and Preston. Oliver *et al.* (2022) reported on the 1188 specimens in 111 lots representing 103 taxa present in the Booth Museum, Brighton. This material was originally donated to the Brighton Museum in 1911 under the accessions **R1138** and **R1145** and has been recently item catalogued by Oliver *et al.* (2022). They considered these to be of syntype status in keeping with the donation to the BM(NH) in 1968 which was also linked to Worthington-Wilmer. That collection (**NHMUK 1968.536 – 1968.588**) comprised 42 specimens representing 33 species. Lectotypes have been selected from this collection including one (**NHMUK 1968.586**) for *Hystricella echinulata* (Lowe, 1831) selected by De Mattia *et al.*, (2018). Material linked to Worthington-Wilmer is also present in the National Museums of Scotland contained within the A. E. Salisbury [5] accession **NMS Z.1961.61**. Forty-five specimens representing 25 taxa are present and labelled "Col. Wilmer ex Lowe" (**Fig. 9J**) and these therefore have the same status as the Worthington-Wilmer donations to the BM(NH) and Booth Museum.

Other lots are a mixture of shells attributed to Col. Worthington-Wilmer, Tomlin [6] and or Watson [7]. We will return to latter collectors under the review of material originating from Preston [8]. Oliver *et al.* (2022) were unable to locate the source of the shells acquired by Worthington-Wilmer but the Brighton Museum accession archive states that the shells were selected from the Lowe collection. This leaves only three possibilities, directly from Lowe before 1874 from Wollaston before 1878 or from Edith Wollaston before she sold the collection to Preston in 1907.

Hugh Berthon Preston (1871–1945)

Once the bulk of the collection passed into the possession of Preston he immediately began to sell series of Lowe and Wollaston types to collectors and museums. These he regarded as co-types and in many museums, these are now accepted as syntypes. Within the United Kingdom and especially centred around the BM(NH) were a cohort of private collectors who exchanged and bought and sold shells. These collectors included Tomlin, J. C. Melvill [9] and Salisbury, and it is through these people that Preston's co-types are now found in Cardiff (**NMW.1955.158**), Edinburgh (**NMS 1961.61**), Manchester and Liverpool. The provenance of the historical material in the NMW, Cardiff is particularly complex as it includes Preston co-types; material labelled 'ex auct Lowe' by Tomlin; ex TV Wollaston indicated by Melvill and material from Watson's collection also labelled as from Wollaston. A selection of labels is given in **Figure 9**. Preston, himself, was part of this cohort of collectors and may have exchanged specimens especially with Tomlin who subsequently exchanged with others such as is seen in the Salisbury collection in Edinburgh. Tomlin and Melvill would have been very aware of the Lowe/Wollaston collection residing with Edith and may well have received shells directly from her in the same manner that Juliana Linter acquired material.

5. **Albert Edward Salisbury (1876-1964)**
Electrical engineer and avid collector of shells. Friends included J. R. le B. Tomlin and R. Winckworth, he bequeathed his collection the Royal Scottish Museum, now National Museums of Scotland. Obituary by Badcock (1964).

6. **John Read le Brockton Tomlin (1864-1954)**
Salisbury (1955); Trew (1990).
Amassed the second largest collection in private hands which forms the core of the mollusc collection in Amgueddfa Cymru, National Museum of Wales.

7. **Robert Boog Watson (1823-1910)**
Clergyman in Madeira, published mainly on marine shells. Author of the Challenger report on the Gastropods.

8. **Hugh Berthon Preston (1871–1945)**
Preston was a conchologist who was persuaded by the likes of E. A. Smith of the BM(NH) to start up his own shell dealership as direct competition with Sowerby and Fulton. Preston sold many apparently new species under manuscript names. Winckworth (1946).

9. **James Cosmo Melvill (1845-1929)**
Trew (1987).
Private collector and conchologist, his collection was passed to Tomlin and now in Amgueddfa Cymru, National Museum of Wales, Cardiff.

Figure 9. A-E, Labels from the NMW; **A–C** Pill-boxes with HB Preston labelling on reverse, **A** marked co-type by Preston, **B,C** marked Wollaston coll. by JC Melvill. **D**, Tomlin label indicating from the author Lowe. **E**, JC Melvill label indicating ex TVW = Wollaston. **F**, Preston's disc label with that of Sig. Ehrmann in the SMF. **G**, Preston's disc label with that of the ANSP. **H**, Dautzenberg label of a Preston co-type acquired in 25/03/1907 in the RBINS. **I**, two labels from the Edith Wollaston purchase in the National Museum of Ireland. **J**, label from the Salisbry collection in the NMS indication source as Col. Wilmer (= Worthington - Wilmer). **K**, label on reverse of box from the Worthington-Wilmer donation.

Melvill who was born in 1845 could have in his early days as a collector corresponded directly with T. V. Wollaston who died when Melvill was aged 33. We have therefore listed as possible syntypes all of the material in the Tomlin collection that carries ex Lowe or ex Wollaston indications as well as those coming directly from Preston. Of the UK museums holding material from Preston are Cardiff (144 taxa), Edinburgh (20 taxa), Manchester (19 taxa) and Liverpool (12 taxa).

Preston also sold co-type series to museums and collectors in Europe and the USA with the largest series going to ANSP (234 specimens in 125 taxa), Smithsonian (234 specimens in 118 taxa) and Leiden (275 specimens in 119 taxa). Smaller series have been found in the Dautzenberg [10] collection in RBINS and the Ehrmann [11] collection in SMF. The MCZ in Boston holds a considerable collection of Madeiran land snails but these were acquired from Baron de Paiva (1806-1879) [12], a contemporary of Lowe and Wollaston; at this time we do not know if any were acquired directly from Lowe or Wollaston or were collected by himself. Labels in the Shepherd collection in RAMM, Exeter indicate that shells were exchanged between Paiva and Lowe/Wollaston and this provenance was probably passed on by Preston. The archives of the ANSP and Leiden hold offers of sale, dated 25/2/1907, (**Fig. 10**) from Preston in which he was initially offering up to 280 species including 160 co-types of species or varieties described by Lowe and Wollaston. To Leiden he was later to change his offer to 320 species including 205 co-types after stating "*In my original offer only 280 species & varieties were enumerated but when going carefully through the collection I found there were more than this number*". The sale price of £25 or 125$ equates to between 4,500$ and 8,000$ in today's money (https://www.measuringworth.com/aboutus.php).
Preston ceased trading in 1915 and his stock was sold at Steven's auction house on 6th December of that year (Winckworth, 1947). Arthur Blok (1882-1974) [13], a private collector bought at this sale and acquired many co-types that were subsequently bequeathed to the Hebrew Museum in Jerusalem (Mienis, 2021). Mienis also reports that Blok received co-types from other collectors such as J. R. le B. Tomlin. Mienis (2021) states the Italian collector G. S. Coen (1873-1951) [14] also bought shells from Preston and these too are in the Hebrew Museum. In total in the Hebrew museum are 74 specimens representing 33 taxa.

10. **Philippe Dautzenberg (1849-1935)**
Tomlin (1938).
A prolific collector and conchologist describing over 500 new species.

11. **Paul H. F. Ehrmann (1868-1937)**
Benthem Jutting (1938). Teacher and conchologist, especially land molluscs. Collection in the Senckenberg Institution.

12. **António da Costa Paiva, (Baron De Castello De Paiva) (1806-1879)**
Portuguese conchologist who amassed a large collection from the Macaronesian islands.

13. **Arthur Blok (1882-1974)**
Pain (1976).
Private collector who purchased shells from many sales. Bequeathed his collection to the Hebrew Museum in Israel.

14. **Giorgio Silvio Coen (1873-1951)**
Engineer and conchologist who worked closely with Monterosato. Bequeathed his collection to the Hebrew Museum in Israel.

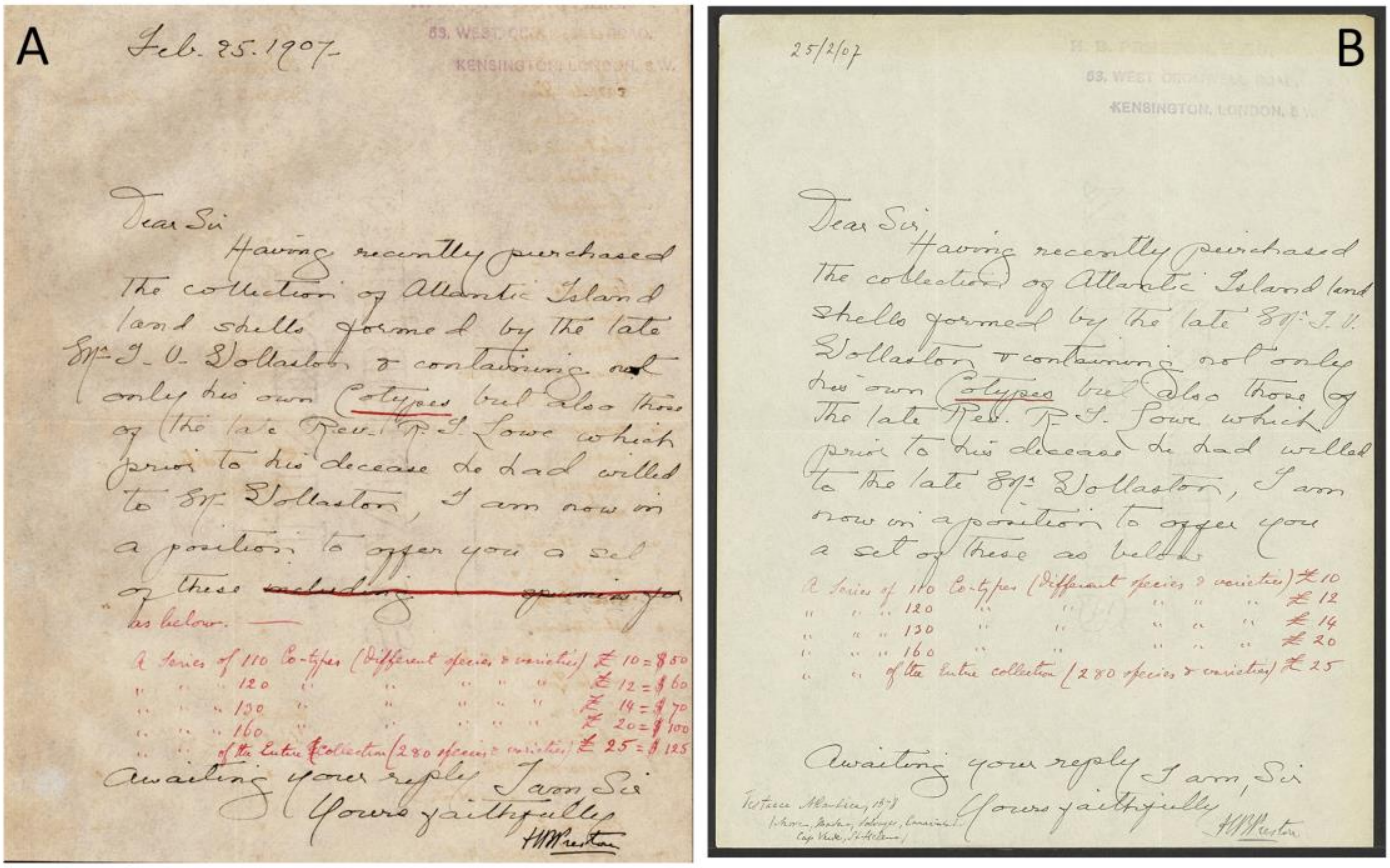


Figure 10. Offers of sales of co-types from the Lowe and Wollaston collection by H. B. Preston to **A**, ANSP and **B–D** the RMNH Leiden.
(Enlarged views available at revue-colligo.fr)

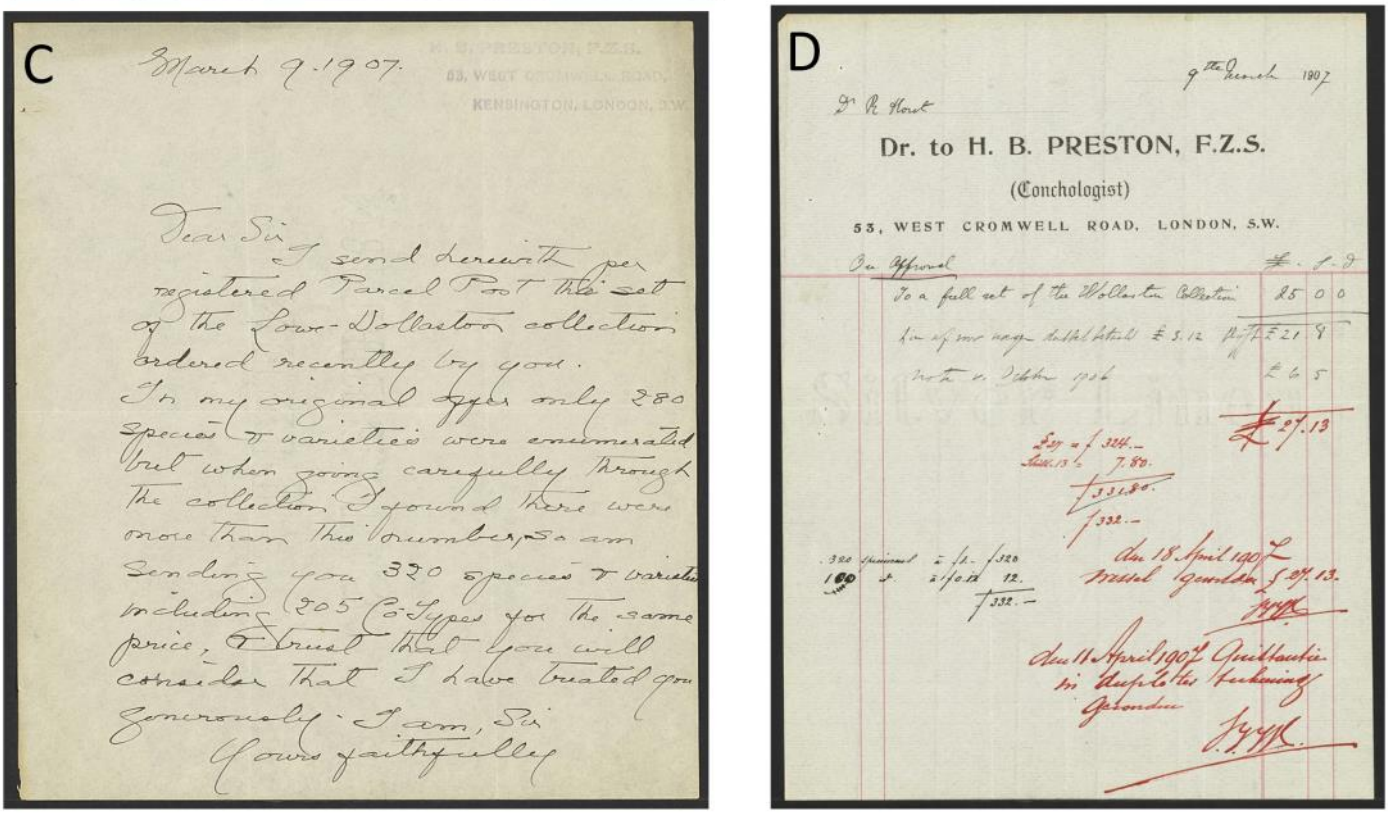


Figure 10 (end). Offers of sales of co-types from the Lowe and Wollaston collection by H. B. Preston to **A**, ANSP and **B–D** the RMNH Leiden. (Enlarged views available at revue-colligo.fr)

Summary

Fifteen museums have been found to hold material from the dispersed Lowe collection in which there are possible type specimens. This amounts to 9537 specimens that were derived from 21 different donations (**Fig. 11**), the largest in numbers of specimens being that made by T. V. Wollaston to the BM in 1875. Of similar size was the donation that Wollaston made in the same year to the UMZC but the number of specimens included in this donation is now difficult to determine. The large collection in the Melvill-Tomlin collection, Cardiff came primarily from H. B. Preston whereas the large collection in Brighton came from Worthington-Wilmer. On a museum basis the largest collection in the UK is in the NHM followed by the NMW, RAMM, Booth Museum, Brighton and UCZM.

The number of specimens representing a taxon is very variable ranging from 1 to 200 (**Fig. 12**), although, occasionally in RAMM, there are lots with many hundreds of specimens (**Fig. 7B**). Of the 216 nominal taxa described by Lowe only 4 species are not represented by possible type material although a further 21 varieties or subvarieties are also lacking named specimens. Forty-six taxa are represented by less than 10 specimens while 74 are represented by more than 50 specimens.

The missing nominal species are *Helix lauta* Lowe, 1831, which was listed as unique; *Helix poromphala* Lowe, 1852; *Craspedopoma annulatum* Lowe, 1860 and *Helix concinna* Lowe, 1861. Lectotypes have already been designated for 17 nominal taxa.

The most representative series (**Fig. 13**) with over 100 taxa present are in the NHM London, NMW Cardiff, ANSP Philadelphia, USNM Washington, Booth Museum of Natural History Brighton and RMNH, Naturalis Leiden. Of these the NHM has most taxa with 146 but no museum has a complete representation.

The material came from four primary sources, T. V. Wollaston, his wife Edith, H. B. Preston and Col. Worthington-Wilmer. The largest number of specimens were donated by Wollaston but Preston distributed the largest number of lots but with only a few (1-4) specimens in each. The largest representation of taxa is the material sold by Preston as co-types (**Fig. 14**). While the size of the collection bought from Edith Wollaston by Preston is unknown it is probable that there were other buyers and that yet more possible type material exists in museum collections.

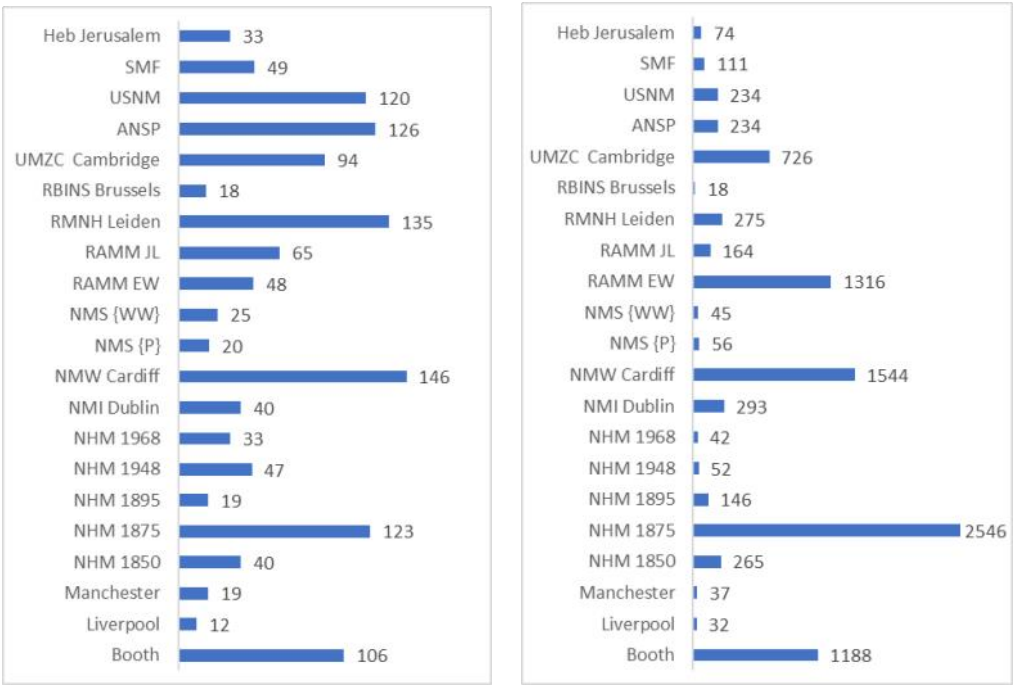


Figure 11. Number of taxa (left) and number of specimens (right) in the major accessions.

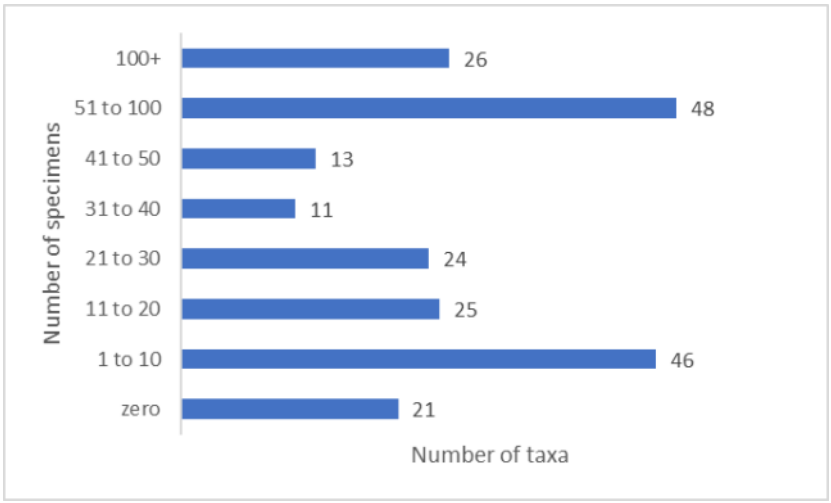


Figure 12. The number of taxa represented by the number of specimens.

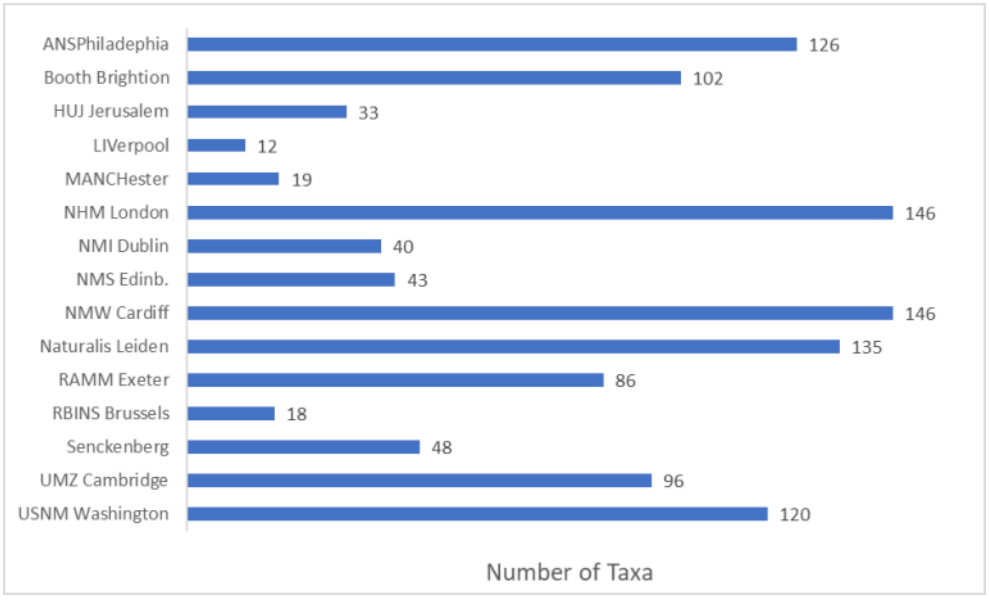


Figure 13. Number of taxa present per museum.

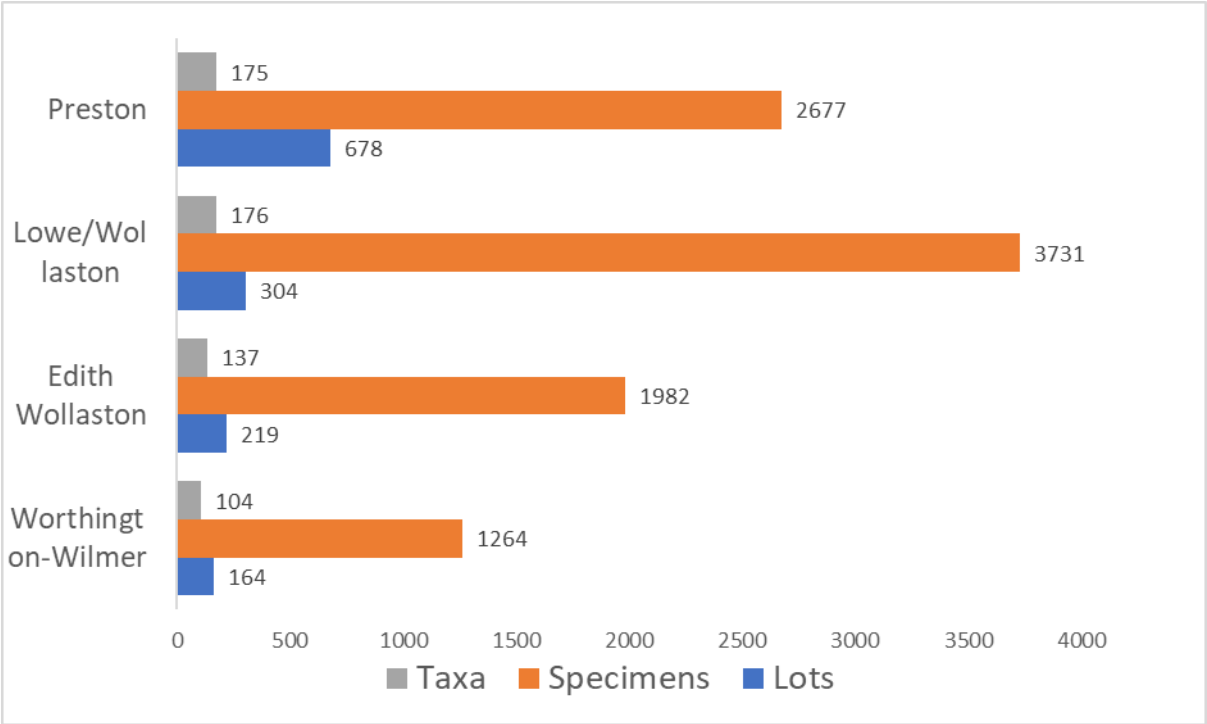


Figure 14. Number of taxa, specimens and lots originating the four major sources.

Discussion

The dispersal of the Lowe collection and the lack of defined type material has arisen initially from the failure by Lowe to detail type material when describing new taxa. This was exacerbated by his lack of figures in all but his 1831 and 1860a papers and probably by his untimely death. The situation was not clarified by his friend Wollaston who inherited Lowe's collection as he did not give any indication of type status to the material that he bequeathed to the BM and UMZC. Wollaston also died soon after Lowe in 1878 and the collection passed to his wife Edith and then on the collection was dispersed by her and lastly by H. B. Preston who had acquired the collection from Edith. The entirety of the dispersal is illustrated in Figure 15 where fifteen museums are recognised as holding possible type material.

Recognition of type status is normally done at the description stage of a taxon but here this was not done. A similar case is that of the taxa described by William Benson (Preece *et al.* 2022) in which a lengthy discussion is made on the evaluation of possible type material. Benson like Lowe did not designate types as we understand them today and also much of the original information associated with the Benson collection was lost as the collection changed hands. In such cases a set of criteria can be applied and Preece *et al.* (2022) included: association with authors collection, adherence to original description, matching figured specimen, matching given dimensions, matching type locality.

- Provenance of Lowe's Collection

Lowe left examples of only two species directly to the BM in 1860. Of these the specimens of *H. delphinuloides* can most definitely be regarded as syntypes linked by the description and figures given by Lowe. All subsequent links to Lowe are based on the transfer of his collection to T. V. Wollaston and the continuation of this link as the collection passed to Edith Wollaston, L. Worthington Wilmer and H. B. Preston. The only stated Lowe material was that bequeathed to the BM and UCZM by Wollaston in 1875. The figured shells in the 1948 transfer from RAMM to the NHM are said to be from Lowe but the documentary evidence is second hand.

- Do the specimens agree with the original description especially in numbers examined and dimensions given?

In Lowe's papers (1831, 1852, 1855) he does not state how many specimens were used for each description. For many of the descriptions the dimensions are exact but for others they are given as ranges. Even where a single dimension is given for the species no dimensions are given for the varieties. We cannot therefore conclude that only a single specimen was used when only a single dimension is given. An exception is that of *Helix fausta* Lowe, 1831

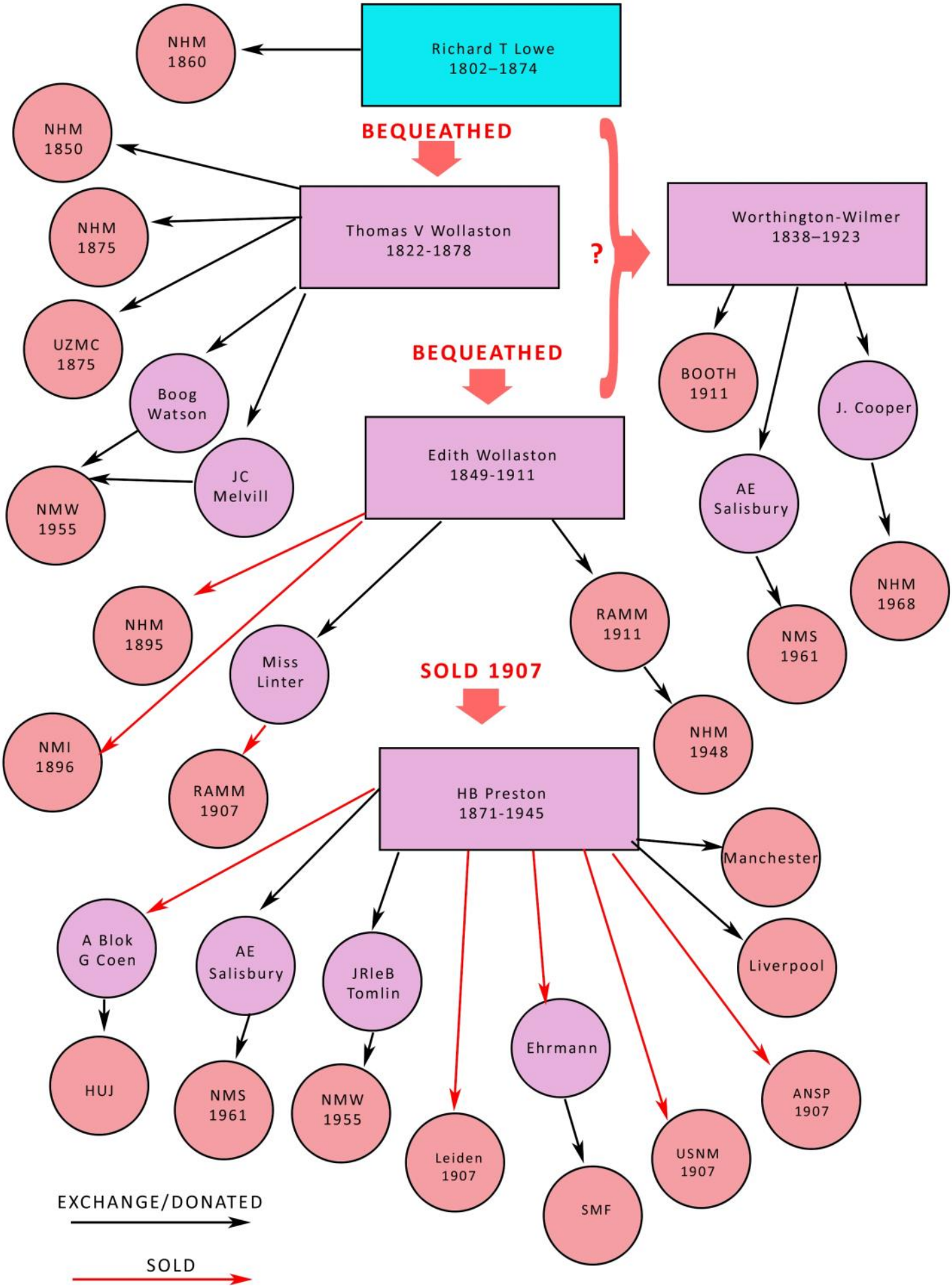


Figure 15. Diagram of the dispersal of the Lowe collection to individuals and to museums.

where Wollaston (1878) states that only a single specimens was found by Lowe in 1828 and it was not found again for another twenty-six years. Given this, none but the single shell said to be a figured specimen NHMUK 1948.7.8.32 (Pl. 3 fig. 3) can be regarded as having any type status. Given that H.B. Preston sold co-types of this species brings into question his assertion that Lowe must always have had a number of specimens from which he made his description. A similar situation exists for *Pupa wollastoni* Lowe, 1867 where again only a single specimens was mentioned in the description.

- Do the specimens match the figures in the original description?

Other than *H. delphinuloides* described and figured in 1860 only those described in the 1831 paper were figured and that amounted to 65 taxa out of the remaining 218 nominal taxa that Lowe introduced. Of these 65, 56 specimens are listed in RAMM as being those figured but only 36 are present in the NHM following their transfer in 1948. On transfer this material was placed in new boxes and labels but no labels attributable to Lowe remain. Given the poor definition and small size of the figures it is not possible to positively link them to the specimens in the 1948 accession except where the illustration is given as life size.

- Does the material carry labels in the author's hand?

Very few samples carry labels in Lowe's hand and these are to be found in the Shepherd collection in RAMM. Neither the figured shells nor the 1875 bequests to the NHM and UMZC carry original labels. All of Preston's material is labelled by him and the material in Dublin and the 1948 accession in the NHM has been labelled after accession.

- Do the labels agree with the type locality?

Lowe frequently gave only the vaguest of type localities very often just "Madeira", "Porto Santo" or the smaller islands of the Deserta group. In some instances especially for rare species more exact locations are cited such as "Ponta São Laurenço", "Pico de Facho" and "Pico Branco". His paper describing *H. delphinuloides* is very detailed but there are none of these appended to the shells in the NHM. Preston material sometimes carries the more exact localities than those given in the original descriptions but we do not know if Preston added these himself or were on any of the original labels in the Lowe collection.

- Are the specimens correctly identified?

We are not capable of verifying the identification of all 9537 specimens isolated but when investigating any one species or genus this should be done.

- Does the provenance lead back to the author of the new taxon name?

In most cases there is a direct link to Lowe through T. V. Wollaston, then to Edith Wollaston and then to Preston. The Worthington-Wilmer link is not known although the accession documents in RAMM clearly state that the material was derived from the Lowe collection and this has been accepted also for the 1968 donation to the NHM.

Preston's assertion that the entirety of the Lowe collection can be considered as co-types and therefore used by Lowe in his descriptions seems untenable. Much of the Lowe material may well have been collected by him but added to his collection after the original description had been published as surely was the case for *Helix fausta*.

We do not know how Lowe ordered his collection but from the surviving label in RAMM (**Fig. 6E**) he did have detailed information with his specimens. We have no idea of how many lots of each taxon were labelled like this or the number of lots that Edith Wollaston and H. B. Preston had to create the subsets that they sold The series in the Booth Museum, Brighton appears to be correctly identified but Worthington-Wilmer was no expert in this group of shells so he must have copied the data from the original set that he extracted material from. It is possible that Worthington-Wilmer received the named series directly from Lowe or Wollaston, he was aged 40 when Wollaston died. However, Worthington-Wilmer was an active soldier at that time and we do not know when he started to collect shells or when he acquired the Macaronesian shells (Oliver *et al.*, 2022).

Of the over 200 nominal taxa described by Lowe only that of *H. delphinuloides* is represented by unequivocal type material having been figured and then deposited by Lowe himself. If one accepts that the 1948 material transferred from RAMM to the NHM is a set of figured syntypes then these carry most support and following Preece *et al.* (2022) could be

considered suitable as lectotypes perhaps even as holotypes. For the remaining material we know it was derived from the Lowe collection once it was left to T. V. Wollaston but we cannot link Lowe directly to any one shell or group of shells. We then come to Preston's supposition that all material derived from the Lowe collection could be considered as co-types. We have recognised 9537 specimens which can be considered as, at least, the same status as the Preston co-types but could Lowe really have had all of these before him when describing his taxa? Without proof we cannot challenge Preston's assumption but some museums have already considered Preston's co -types to be equivalent to syntypes. However, Preece *et al.* (2022) would perhaps take a more conservative approach of using neotypes if specimens could not be substantiated as syntypes.

Without further evidence we have to accept that these 9537 specimens are a source from which type material can be selected as already done in a number of studies cited above. If we accept the authenticity of the 1948 accession in the NHM then these can be considered figured syntypes. Lectotypes have been selected from a variety of this dispersed material suggesting that those responsible considered the material to be of syntype status. Until now the extent of possible type material has not been recognised resulting in revisionary taxonomy not having the full resource available. Given the uniqueness of the Macaronesian land snail fauna and the historic significance of the Lowe material we hope that this study will encourage taxonomists to employ the total extent of material available. Given the era in which Lowe collected many taxa are now endangered or even extinct and such a collection has a value to biodiversity and biogeographical studies.

Acknowledgements

This project could not have been completed without the input of the curators and collection managers responsible for the relevant collections and consequently I (Graham Oliver) have acknowledged them all by including them as joint authors. While I have compiled this paper the taxonomy and nomenclature are the work of Klaus Groh, who also needs a special mention for his detailed editing. Special thanks go to the Natural History Museum London for providing the photographs of the shells in plates 1-7. Other images and archival elements were provided by the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia; Natural History Museum, London; Naturalis, Leiden; National Museum of Wales, Cardiff, National Museums of Scotland, Edinburgh, Royal Belgian Institute of Natural Sciences, Brussels; Royal Albert Memorial Museum Exeter; Senckenberg Naturmuseum Frankfurt/M; University Museum of Zoology, Cambridge. Thanks to Gary, Jon, Henk, Richard and Thierry for critical and helpful comments on the manuscript.

References

Ablett J., Brown C., Gallichan J., Gordon D., Holmes A. M., Hunter T., Machin R., Morgenroth H., Oliver P. G., Petts R., Pye S., Reilly M., Rowson B., Salvador A., Sutcliffe R., Turner J. A., Wood H., 2019. *Mollusca Types in Britain and Ireland*. Amgueddfa Cymru-National Museum Wales / Natural History Museum. Available online at https://gbmolluscatypes.ac.uk (accessed: 8 June 2023).

Badcock E. C., 1964. A. E. Salisbury, 1876-1964. *Journal of Conchology*, 25(7): 293–298, pl. 21.

Benthem Jutting T. van, 1938. In Memoriam Paul Ehrmann. 21 Dez. 1868-6 Okt. 1937. *Basteria*, 3: 1–4.

Breves A., Pereira G. & Girão de Cruz M. T., 2022. António da Costa Paiva (Barão de Castelo de Paiva) (1806–1879): his malacological collection from Madeira in Universidade de Coimbra, Portugal. *Archives of Natural History*, 49 (2): 311–318.

Coan E. V. & Kabat A. R., 2019. *2,400 years of malacology, 16th ed.* 1 February 2019, 1,712 pp. + 111 pp. [Annex 1 – Book Collations] + 65 pp. [Annex 2 – Küster Collation] + 62 pp. [Annex 3 – Journal Collations]. American Malacological Society: http://www.malacological.org/epubs.html

Dance S. P., 1986. *A history of shell collecting*. Leiden, E. J. Brill-W. Backhuys, xv + 265 pp., 32 pls.

De Mattia W., Neiber M. & Groh K., 2018. Revision of the genus-group *Hystricella* R. T. Lowe, 1855 from Porto Santo (Madeira Archipelago), with descriptions of new recent and fossil taxa (Gastropoda: Helicoidea: Geomitridae). *ZooKeys*, 732: 1–125. https://doi.org/10.3897/zookeys.732.21677

FOOTE Y., 2004. Lowe, Richard Thomas (1802–1874), naturalist. *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*. https://doi.org/10.1093/ref:odnb/17087 (accessed: 8 June 2023).

FOOTE Y., 2008. Wollaston, Thomas Vernon (1822–1878), entomologist and conchologist. *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*. https://doi.org/10.1093/ref:odnb/29840 (accessed: 8 June 2023).

GITTENBERGER E., 1991. On Cyprian Helicellinae (Mollusca: Gastropoda Pulmonata: Helicidae), making a new start. *Zoologische Mededelingen*, 65 (7): 99–128.

GROH K. & HEMMEN J., 1984. Revision der Gattung *Boettgeria* O. Boettger. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde*, 115 (1/3): 1–39.

GROH K. & HEMMEN J., 1986. Zur Kenntnis der Vitriniden des Madeira-Archipels (Pulmonata: Vitrinidae). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde*, 116 (4/6): 183–217.

HUTTERER R. & GROH K., 1993. A review of Macaronesian *Truncatellina* (Gastropoda: Vertiginidae) with descriptions of four new species. *Bocagiana*, 151: 1–19.

LOWE R. T., 1831. Primitiae faunae et florae Maderae et Portus Sancti; sive species quaedam novae vel hactenus minus rite cognitae animalium et plantarum in his insulis degentium breviter descriptae. *Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society*, 4 (1): 1–70, pls. 1–6.

LOWE R. T., 1832. On the genera *Melampus, Pedipes* and *Truncatella* with experiments tending to demonstrate the nature of the respiratory organs of these Mollusca. *Zoological Journal*, 5: 280–305, pl. 13.

LOWE R. T., 1838. Piscium Maderensium species quaedam novae, vel minus rite cognitae, breviter descriptae. *Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society*, 6: 195–202, 5 pls.

LOWE R. T., 1843–60. *A history of the Fishes of Madeira, with original figures from nature of all species by the Hon.C. E. C. Norton and M. Young*. London, 196 pp., 27 + 1 pl.

LOWE R. T., 1849. Supplement to "A synopsis of the fishes of Madeira." *Transactions of the Zoological Society of London*, 3: 1–20.

LOWE R. T., 1852. Brief diagnostic notices of new Madeiran land shells. *The Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, (2) 9 (50): 112–120; (2) 9 (52): 275–279.

LOWE R. T., 1853. *Primitiae et Novitiae Faunae et Florae Maderae et Portus Sancti or Two Memoirs on the Ferns, Flowering plants, and Land Shells of Madeira and Porto Santo with an appendix*. J. Van Voorst, London.

LOWE R. T., 1855 ["1854"]. Catalogus molluscorum pneumonatorum insularum Maderensium: or a list of all the land and freshwater shells, recent and fossil, of the Madeiran islands: arranged in groups according to their natural affinities; with diagnoses of the groups, and of the new or hitherto imperfectly defined species. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, 22: 161–208; 209–218.

LOWE R. T., 1860a. Description of a new *Helix*; and notice of the occurrence of *Planorbis glaber*, Jeffr., in Madeira. *The Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, (3) 6 (31): 42–46.

LOWE R. T., 1860b. The Cyclostomas of Madeira belonging to the genus *Craspedopoma* of Pfeiffer: with descriptions of four new Madeiran and one new Canarian species. *The Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, (3) 6 (32): 114–118.

LOWE R. T., 1861. Diagnoses of new Canarian land-Mollusca. *The Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, (3) 7 (38): 104–112.

LOWE R. T., 1862. Notice of the discovery, by the Barão do Castello de Paiva, of the fossil *Helix coronula* recent, and of other new land-Mollusca, in Madeira. *The Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, (3) 10 (56): 93–96.

LOWE R. T., 1863. Description of two new Madeiran land-shells lately discovered by the Barão do Castello de Paiva and Sr J. M. Moniz. *The Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, (3) 12 (71): 338–340.

LOWE R. T., 1867. Description of a new Madeiran *Pupa*. *The Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, (3) 19 (110): 81–82.

MACANDREW R., 2008. Robert McAndrew FRS (1802-1873) - a family perspective. *Archives of Natural History*, 35 (1): 71–75.

MIENIS H. K., 2021. Revised catalogue of type samples of molluscs described by H. B. Preston present in the national mollusc collection of the Hebrew University of Jerusalem. *Triton*, 42: 23–36.

MORGENROTH H., OLIVER P. G. & BREURE A. S. H., 2018. The Miss J. E. Linter (1844-1909) collection of land snails in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum & Art Gallery, Exeter, England: A provisional assessment. *Colligo*, 1 (2). https://perma.cc/K7GA-DU9L

OLIVER P. G., GROH K. & ISMAIL L., 2022. Type specimens of Macaronesian land snails described by R. T. Lowe held in the Booth Museum, Brighton. A forgotten taxonomic resource. *Colligo*, 6 (1). https://revue-colligo.fr/?id=82

PAIN T., 1976. Obituary Arthur Blok. *Journal of Conchology*, 29: 67-68.

PAIVA C. (DE), 1867. Monographia molluscorum terrestrium, fluvialium, lacustrium insularium Maderensium. *Memorias da Académia Real das Sciencias de Lisboa. Classe de sciencias mathematicas, physicas e naturaes*, new series, 4 (1): 1–168.

PONTE-LIRA C. E., ALONSO M. R. & IBÁÑEZ M., 1997. *Canariella (Simplicula)* n. subgen. (Gastropoda, Pulmonata, Hygromiidae), de las Islas Canarias. *Bollettino Malacologico*, 31 (9-12): 221–230.

PREECE R. C., WHITE T. S., RAHEEM D. C., KETCHUM H., ABLETT J., TAYLOR H., WEBB K. & NAGGS F., 2022. William Benson and the golden age of malacology in British India. Biography, illustrated catalogue and evaluation of his molluscan types. *Tropical Natural History, Supplement* 6: 1–434.

SALISBURY A. E., 1955. Obituary: J. R. Le B. Tomlin, 1864-1954. *Journal of Conchology*, 24: 29–33.

TEIXEIRA D., POKRYSZKO B., CAMERON R., SILVA I. & GROH K., 2019. Taxonomic revision of the late-Pleistocene/Holocene land-mollusc fauna (Gastropoda: Eupulmonata) of the Desertas Islands, Madeiran Archipelago, with the description of 6 new species and 2 new subspecies. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde*, 148: 137-159. https://doi.org/10.1127/arch.moll/148/137-159.

TOMLIN J. R. LE B., 1934. The Rev. A. H. Cooke. *Journal of Conchology*, 20(3): 77–78.

TOMLIN J. R. LE B., 1935. Obituary. Alfred Hans Cooke, 1854-1934. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London*, 21(4): 229–232.

TOMLIN J. R. LE B., 1938. Obituary, Philippe Dautzenberg, 1849-1935. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London*, 23(1): 7–8.

TREW A., 1987. *James Cosmo Melvill's new molluscan names*. Cardiff, National Museum of Wales, 84 pp.

TREW A., 1990. *John R. le B. Tomlin's new molluscan names*. Cardiff, National Museum of Wales, 101 pp.

WATSON R. B., 1876. On the generic peculiarities of the distinctively Madeiran Achatinae of Lowe. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, 45: 677–680.

WATSON R. B., 1877. Some notes on the Madeiran mollusk identified by the Rev. R. T. Lowe as *Achatina folliculus*, Gron. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, 47: 333–334.

WATSON R. B., 1892 The relation of the land and freshwater Mollusca of the Madeiran Islands to those known elsewhere. *Journal of Conchology*, 7: 1–7.

WINCKWORTH R., 1946 Obituary, Hugh Berthon Preston (1871–1945). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London*, 27 (1): 4-5.

WOLLASTON T. V., 1878. *Testacea Atlantica or the land and freshwater shells of the Azores, Madeiras, Salvages, Canaries, Cape Verdes, and Saint Helena*. London, Reeve, 588 pp.

WOLLASTON E., 1879. Notes on the Lepidoptera of St. Helena, with descriptions of new species. *The Annals and Magazine of natural History*, (5) 3: (15) 219–233.

WOLLASTON E., 1879. Notes on the Lepidoptera of St. Helena, with descriptions of new species. *The Annals and Magazine of natural History*, (5) 3: (17) 329–343.

WOLLASTON E., 1879. Notes on the Lepidoptera of St. Helena, with descriptions of new species. *The Annals and Magazine of natural History*, (5) 3: (18) 415–441.

Appendices

Appendix 1. A list of dispersed material linked to the R. T. Lowe collection

Appendix 1 summarises the material found in fifteen museums that can be linked to the dispersed collection of R. T. Lowe. Much but not all can be regarded as a source of possible type material for the 218 nominal taxa introduced by R. T. Lowe. Included are specimens with manuscript names or are infra subspecific taxa, neither have nomenclatural status and the associated specimens have no type status. These are included to clarify the status of material carrying such names and to aid proper curation. Other museums may have similar material that is yet to be recognised or confirmed. Also included are lots obviously not from the type locality as given in the publications but have been dispersed from the Lowe collection mainly by Preston. These lots may be useful in assessing both Lowe and Wollaston's species concepts.

The list is in alphabetical order of species or subspecific names with the original genus; current nomenclature can be found in MolluscaBase. Following the taxon name each major accession is listed starting with the holding institution and registration number, followed by the locality on the label, the number of specimens in [ ] and the origin of the material in { }. Where there is no locality data on the label this is indicated by (no loc).

The Shepherd collection in RAMM Exeter has been restructured since its deposition such that it is apparent that lots have been split, part has remained in the original pill-boxes and part transferred to glass topped boxes and the data transcribed. There are no original labels in the glass-topped boxes. For this collection two counts are given the first for the original container and the second for the glass-topped box. Where material is known to have been deposited in UMZC by Wollaston as indicated in Cooke's catalogue but no longer recognisable then no number of specimens is given. In some museums the relevant collections remain to be fully documented such that details such as locality and number of specimens is not currently available, these are marked as data deficient "dat. def."

Where type material has been cited in published papers these are indicated here, some lectotype selections were found but apparently never published, these have been ignored.

Abbreviations

ANSP: Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia
BOOTH: Booth Museum, Brighton
EXEMS: Royal Albert Memorial Museum, Exeter
HUJ MOLL: Hebrew University Museum, Mollusca, Jerusalem
LIVCM: National Museums Liverpool
MANCH: University of Manchester Museum
NHMUK: Natural History Museum, London
NMINH: National Museum of Ireland, Natural History, Dublin
NMS: National Museums of Scotland, Edinburgh
NMW: Amgueddfa Cymru, National Museum of Wales, Cardiff
RBINS: Royal Belgian Institute of Natural Sciences, Brussels
RMNH: Rijksmuseum van Natuurlijke Historie, now Naturalis, Leiden
SMF: Senckenberg Museum, Frankfurt/M.
UMZC: University Museum of Zoology, Cambridge
UMZC in CC: Cited in Cooke's catalogue, present but no longer recognisable in collection
USNM: United States National Museum, Washington D. C.

{E/P} coll. Ehrmann/ Preston
{EW} coll. Edith Wollaston
{EW/EL} coll. Edith Wollaston/E. Layard
{JL/EW} coll. J. Linter/ Edith Wollaston
{L} coll. R. T. Lowe
{L/Tomlin} "ex auct" in Tomlin coll in NMW
{L/W} leg. Lowe/ R. V. Wollaston
{P} coll. HB Preston
{S/NHM} coll. Shepherd in Natural History Museum London
{S/Ex} coll. Shepherd in Exeter
{TVW} leg. TV Wollaston
{TVW/Tomlin} leg. TV Wollaston in JRleB Tomlin coll. in NMW
{TVW/Watson} leg. TV Wollaston in R Boog Watson coll. in JRleB Tomlin coll. in NMW
{W-W} coll. Worthington Wilmer

† subfossil shell

***abbreviata* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Alvearella)*
Type locality: "*semifossilis in Maderae*" [= semifossil, Madeira]

NHMUK 1895.2.2.288-90 Madeira [3] {EW}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.323-5 Madeira [3] {EW}
NMINH 1896.42.173 Caniçal [2] {EW/EL}
NMINH 1896.42.173 Madeira [2 {EW/EL}

***abjecta* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: "*in Insulâ Port□s S^ti*" [= Porto Santo]

ANSP 97070 Porto Moniz, Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 406714-406734 PortoSanto [21] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/D39/67 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 429/1911 Porto Santo [A:139, B:17] {S/Ex}
EXEMS 443/1911 Porto Santo [A:15, B:26] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.228-233 Porto Santo [6] {TVW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.35 Porto Santo [33] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.237 Porto Santo [15] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.186 Porto Santo [15†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1968545 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
NMW.1955.158.27758 Porto Moniz, Madeira [7] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27754 Porto Santo [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.24277 Southern Deserta [6] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Porto Moniz [1] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.337546 Porto Santo [3] {?}
SMF 139450/3 Porto Moniz [3] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 197896 Porto Moniz [2] {P}

***actinophora* R. T. Lowe, 1831**
Helix (Helicogena) Type locality: "*in Maderae sylvaticus*" [= woods of Madeira]

ANSP 97072 S. Deserta [1] {P}
BOOTH 406743-406750 [8] {W-W}

EXEMS 1720/1909/60 Madeira [1] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.11 [16] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.187 N. Deserta [17†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.211 Madeira [16†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.4 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
NMW.1955.158.24283 Madeira [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27934 Madeira [16] {L/Tomlin}
RMNH.MOL.2954411 Madeira [1] {P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197958 S. Deserta [1] {P}

aenostoma R. T. Lowe, 1855 [nom. nud.] *Helix (Macularia)*

***aequalis* R. T. Lowe, 1832** *Melampus*
Type locality: "*infra lapides, ad littus septontrionale Insulae Maderae*" [= beneath rocks on the northern shore of Madeira]

ANSP 97230 Madeira [1] {P}
EXEMS 453/911 Slavages [1000+] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.104 Madeira [28] {L/W}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.460-3 Gt. Salvage [4] {EW}
NMW.1955.158.12745 Madeira [10] {W/Tomlin}
NMW.1955.158.12747 Madeira [16] {W/Watson} as var. *rufocastanea* Wollaston
NMW.1955.158.12748 Selvages [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.12751 Salvages [10] {W/Tomlin} as var. *vulcani* Morelet of var. *albescens* Wollaston
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197907 Madeira [1] {P}
USNM 197976 Madeira [1] {P}

***alba* MS var. of *pulvinata* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*

EXEMS 475/1911 Porto Santo, May 1828 [B:23] {S/Ex}

***albersii* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Tectula)*
Type locality: "*in Portu S^to^*." [= Porto Santo]

BOOTH 406751-406755 Porto Santo [5] {W-W}
EXEMS 437/1911 Porto Santo [A:11, B:9] {S/Ex}
EXEMS 438/1911 Porto Santo [A:11] {S/Ex}
EXEMS 473/1911 Porto Santo, 1828 [A: 5] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.23 Porto Santo [18] {L/W}
NHMUK 1968536 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
NMS Z.1961.61 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}

albida* R. T. Lowe, 1831 subvar. 3 of *cheiranthicola *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: Not differentiated from *cheiranthicola*.

***anconostoma* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Cochlodon)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

BOOTH 407713–407746 Madeira [33] {W-W}
EXEMS 402/1911/1-37 (dat. def.) [37] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.1-3 Madeira [3] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.82 Madeira [34] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.136-141 Madeira [6] {RTW}
NMW.1955.158.01048 Madeira [21] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27894 Madeira [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27922 Deserta Grande [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27926 Teneriffe [7] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27927 Hierro [4] {P}
USNM 197809 Teneriffe [2] {P}

annulata* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. α of *pusilla *Helix (Euromphala)*
Type locality: Not differentiated from *pusilla*

***annulatum* R. T Lowe, 1860** *Craspedopoma*
Type locality: "*in declivibus rupibusve humidis sylvarum Insularum Canariensium Ferri (Hierro) ad locum "El Golfo" dictum, necnon Palmae in convallibus "Barranco de Agua" et "Barranco de Galga" dictis*" [on the slopes or moist cliffs of the forests of the Canary Islands. El Hierro at the place called "El Golfo", as well as Las Palma in the valleys of "Barranco de Agua" and "Barranco de Galga"]

arborea* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. β of *sphinctostoma *Pupa (Leiostyla)*
Type locality: "*inter muscos in truncis Laurorum in convalibus Maderae*" [among the mosses on the trunks of the laurels in the valleys of Madeira]

ANSP 97301 Madeira [2] {P}
HUJ MOL 56248/2 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.73 Madeira [21] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.01056 Madeira [15] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27915 No loc [5] {TVW/Tomlin}
RBINS IG10591-MT4018 Madeira [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334873 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF 52124/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
USNM 197845 Madeira [2] {P}

***arcinella* R. T. Lowe, 1855** *Helix (Rimula)*
Type locality: "*fossilis ad Caniçal Maderae*" [fossil at Caniçal, Madeira]

ANSP 97073 Madeira [2] {P}
MANCH.EE.1721 (dat. def.) [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.227 Madeira [5†] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27790 Madeira [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27791 Caniçal [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27792 Caniçal [6] {P}
NMS Z 1961.61.576 Caniçal [6] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295412 Madeira [3] {P}
SMF 139574/2 Caniçal [2] {E/P}
USNM 197884 Madeira [2] {P}

***arcta* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicodon)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae collibus aridis maritimus*" [= Madeira, on dry maritime hills]

ANSP 97074 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 406756–406779 Madeira [24] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/56 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 419/1911/1-30 (dat. def.) [30] {S/Ex}
HUJ MOL 546172/1 Madeira [1] {P}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.6 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.153 Madeira [38] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.114-121 Madeira [8] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.27789 Madeira [8] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [2] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.295415 Madeira [3] {P}
SMF 139551/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
USNM 197911 Madeira [2] {P}

arenicola* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. γ of *polymorpha *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*promontorium St Laurentii Maderae*" [= headland of Ponta São Lourenço, Madeira]

NHMUK 1948.7.8.19 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}

***armillata* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Xerophila)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97130 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 406780–406791 Madeira [12] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.167 Madeira [15] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.24296 Funchal, Madeira [9] {P}
RMNH 56265 Madeira [1] {P?} **Lectotype** selected by Gittenberger, 1991
RMNH 56266/3 Madeira [3] {P?} **Paralectotypes** selected by Gittenberger, 1991
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197903 Funchal, Madeira [2] {P}

***armitageana* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Hispidella)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97075 Madeira [1] {P}
BOOTH 406792–406798 Madeira [7] {W-W}
NHMUK 1968567 Madeira [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.138 Madeira [15] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.80-82 Madeira [3 as *armitagii*] {TVW}
NMINH 1896.42.78 Madeira [5] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27803 Madeira [2] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [1] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.295436 Madeira [1] {P}
USNM 197906 Madeira [1] {P}

***arridens* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicodon)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97110 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 406799–4066811 Madeira [13] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/59 Madeira [4] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 416/1911/1-18 [18] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.89-93 Madeira [5] {TVW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.127 Madeira [19] {L/W}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.7 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1968572 Madeira [1] {W-W}
NMW.1955.158.27793 Madeira [4] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [2] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.295427 Madeira [2] {P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197898 Madeira [2] {P}

attrita* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. δ of *polymorpha *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in collibus montibusve Portûs S^ti.*" [= on hills and mountains of Porto Santo]

ANSP 97259 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 406812–406823 Porto Santo [12] {W-W}
MANCH.EE.1714 Porto Santo [2] {P}
NMHUK 1948.7.8.10 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
NMHUK 1875.12.31.176 Porto Santo [3†] {L/W}
NMHUK 1875.12.31.175 Porto Santo [32] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.220-227 Porto Santo [8] {TVW}
NMHUK 1968540 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
NMW.1955.158.27823 Porto Santo [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27824 Pico l'Anna, Ferreira [4] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337569 Porto Santo [2] {?}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 198017, Porto Santo, [2], {P}

avellana* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. of *punctulata *Helix (Helicomela)*
Type locality: "*quoque in Deserta Australi*" [(also) on Bugio]

ANSP 97208 Southern Deserta [2] {P}
BOOTH 407472–407478 Bugio [7] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.18 Bugio [12] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.24953 Southern Deserta [6] {P}
RBINS IG10591-MT4019 Southern Deserta [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337570 Desertas Is [2] {?}
USNM 197960 S. Deserta [2] {P}

***behnii* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Vitrina*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

Figure on pl. 5 fig. 1b in Lowe 1831 designated as **Lectotype** by Groh & Hemmen, 1986.

MANCH.EE.1731 (dat. def.) [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.24274 Caniçal [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27968 Madeira [1] {P}

***berkeleii* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Iberus)*
Type locality: "*sub lapidus in convallecula arida aprica inter "Juan Grande" et "Maspalomas" Canariae Magne australoris*" [under stones in the dry valleys between Juan Grande and Maspalomas, south of Grand Canary]

BOOTH 406132–406136 Grand Canary [5] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.302 Grand Canary [10] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.21 Grand Canary [2] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27953 Grand Canary [4] {TVW}
UMZC in CC Grand Canary {L/W}

bicingulata* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. δ of *abjecta *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: Not differentiated from *abjecta*

***bicolor* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in summo cacmine montis "Pico de Facho" dicto Portis S^tis*" [on the summit of Pico de Facho, Porto Santo]

ANSP 97077 PortoSanto [2] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/88 Madeira [5] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.187-194 Porto Santo [8] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.27822 Porto Santo [18] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295458 Porto Santo [4] {P}
USNM 198036 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***bifrons* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae sylvis*" [= in woods of Madeira

ANSP 97229 Caniçal [2] {P}
BOOTH 406856–406866 Madeira [11] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/38 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
HUJ MOL56179/2 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.54 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.32 Madeira [21] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31. 217 Madeira [20†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.94-99 Madeira [6] {TVW}

NMW.1955.158.27885 Madeira [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27886 Caniçal [4] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27886 Southern Deserta [1] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [2] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.390393 Madeira [2] {P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197905 Caniçal Madeira [2] {P}

biplicata* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. α of *triticea *Helix (Cochlicopa)*
Type locality: Not differentiated from *triticea*.

NHMUK 1948.7.8.51 Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}

***bulveriana* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicogena)*
A replacement name for Helix bulverii *Wood, 1828 and as such the Lowe material has no type status*
Type locality: *"in montibus Insulae Portûs S^ti"* [= in mountains of Porto Santo]

ANSP 97078 Porto Santo [1] {P}
BOOTH 406873–406879 Porto Santo [7] {W-W}
BOOTH 406880–406882 Porto Santo [3] albino {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/88 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 446/1911 Porto Santo [B:4] {S/Ex}
HUJ_MOL 56176/1 Porto Santo [1] {P}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.195-200 Porto Santo [6] {TVW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.22 Porto Santo [5] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.131Porto Santo [19] {L/W}
NHMUK 1968587 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
NMW.1955.158.27825 Porto Santo [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27826 Porto Santo [2] albino {P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 198033 Porto Santo [1] {P}

***calathiscus* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Cochlodon)*
Type locality: "*in summo cacumine montis "Pico de Facho", Portus S^ti*." [= at the top of the mountain Pico de Facho, Porto Santo]

ANSP 97304 Porto Santo [2] {P}
HUJ MOL 56252/2 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407747–407764 Porto Santo [18] {W-W}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.40-41 Porto Santo [2] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.70 Porto Santo [29] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.71 Porto Santo [35†] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.01067 Porto Santo [54] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61.581 Porto Santo [3] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334876 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF52186/2 Porto Santo [2] {E/P}
UMZC Porto Santo [70] {L/W}
USNM 197998 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***calathoides* R. T. Lowe, 1863** *Helix (Euromphala)*
Type locality: "*semifossilis in insula Deserta australi "Bugio" dicta*" [semifossil on Bugio]

HUJ MOL 56219/1 Deserta Grande [1] {P}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.63-64 Deserta Grande [2] {EW}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.109-13 Deserta Grande, Bugio [5] {EW}
RMNH.MOL.337562 Madeira [1] {?}

***calathus* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Janulus)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97228 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 406883–406895 Madeira [13] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/39 Madeira [1] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1968579 Madeira [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.13.31.13 Madeira [23] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.13.31.196 Madeira [10†] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.18 Madeira [4] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158 Caniçal [5] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337576 Madeira [2] {?}
USNM 197891 Madeira [2] {P}

calcigena* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. ε of *polymorpha *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in solo calcareo Insulae cujusdam, "Baxo" dictae, juxta Portum S^tum*" [on calcareous soils on the islet of Baixo, off Porto Santo]

MANCH.EE.1720 [1] {P}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.17-18 Madeira [2] {S/nhm}

***calculus* R. T. Lowe, 1855** *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: *"in Portu S^to rariss."* [very rare on Porto Santo]

ANSP 97079 Porto Santo [2] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/66 Madeira [4] {JL/EW}
BOOTH 406896–406902 no loc. [7] {W-W}
MANCH.EE.1715 (dat. def.) [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.21 Porto Santo [6] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.65 Porto Santo [6] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27762 Porto Santo [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27761 Il de Cima, Porto Santo [6] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.337548 Porto Santo [3] {?}
USNM 198049 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***calva* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in Madera sylvis*" [= in woods of Madeira]

ANSP 97080 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 406903–406911 Madeira [9] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/50 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
MANCH.EE.1717 (dat. def.) [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.145 Madeira [18]
NHMUK 1875.12.31.180 Madeira [18†]
NHMUK 1850.12.31.83-88 Madeira [6] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.27820 Caniçal [4] {P} as *veterna* Cockerell
NMW.1955.158.27845 Madeira [7] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [2] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.295454 Madeira [2] {P}
SMF 139613/2 Madeira [2] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197885 Madeira [2] {P}

***canicalensis* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Plebecula)*
Type locality: "*semifoss. in Madera*" [semifossil, Madeira]

NMW.1955.158. 27937 Canical [1] {P} as *vulgata* var. *canicalensis*
RBINS IG10591–MT4021 Caniçal, Madeira [1] {P}
USNM 197893 Madeira [1] {P}

***capsella* R. T. Lowe 1855** *Helix (Rimula)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97081 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 406912–406919 Madeira [8] {W-W}

NHMUK 1875.12.31.158 Madeira [7] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.74 Madeira [5] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27798 Pico do Silva, Madeira [4] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295426 Madeira [2] {P}
USNM 197882 Madeira [2] {P}

***cassida* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Cochlodon)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae convallibus, in rupibus aridid umbrosis*" [= in arid shaded cliffs in the valleys of Madeira

ANSP 97281 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407765–407774 Madeira [10] {W-W}
HUJ MOL 56243/2, Madeira, Caniçal [2] {P}
LIVCM.1965.141 266 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.44 Madeira [1] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.93 Madeira [32†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.94 Madeira [14] {L/W}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.309-15 Madeira [7] {EW}
NMW.1955.158.27898 Caniçal [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01068 Madeira [39] {L/Tomlin}
RMNH.MOL.77039 Madeira [2] {P}
SMF 52111/2 Madeira [2] {E/P}
UMZC Madeira [52] {L/W}
USNM 197842 Madeira [2] {P}

***cassidula* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Alvearella)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [Madeira]

ANSP 97282 Madeira [1] {P}
HUJ MOL 56260/2, Madeira [2] {P}
NMINH 1896.42.194 Madeira [7] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27883 Madeira [1] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61.582 Madeira [3] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334877 Madeira [2] {?}
SMF 52181/1 Madeira [1] {E/P}
USNM 197848 Madeira [1] {P}

***cheilogona* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Cochlodon)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97283 Madeira [2] {P}
EXEMS 410/1911/1-39 (dat. def.) [39] {S/Ex}
HUJ MOL 56250/2, Madeira, [2] {P}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.46 Madeira [2] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.75 Madeira [16] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.142-147 Madeira [6] {RTW}
NMW.1955.158.01045 Madeira [29] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27916 No locality [2] {W/Tomlin}
RMNH.MOL.334879 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF 52194/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197856 Madeira [2] {P}

***cheiranthicola* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in arbusculis Cheranti tenuifolii Herit: in monte Portus Sti. quodam "Pico branco" dicto: et in Insula "Ilheo de Baxo" dicto, sed rarissima*" [= in shrubs of *Cheranthus tenuifolius* Herit, somewhere on the mountain called "Pico Branco": and on the island called Ilhéu de Baixo, but very rare].

ANSP 97082 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 406935–406944 Porto Santo [10] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/86 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.20 Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1968585 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.20 Porto Santo [25] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.188 Porto Santo [10†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.55-58 Porto Santo [4] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.27829 Porto Santo [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27830 Porto Santo [3] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Porto Santo [2] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.295513 Porto Santo [2] {P}
SMF 139675/2 Porto Santo [2] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 198029 Porto Santo [2] {P}

cinerea* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. β of *lincta *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: "*recens ad Caniçal Madera*" [fresh at Caniçal, Madeira]

citrina* R. T. Lowe MS var. of *malleata *Helix*

RBINS IG10591-MT3512 Teneriffe [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27951 Teneriffe [1] {P}

chlorata* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. α of *phlebophora *Helix (Helicogena)*
Type locality: "*in Portu S^to^ insulisque parvulis proxime circumjactibus, nec alibi*" [= in Porto Santo and the small islands immediately surrounding it, not elsewhere]

Cited as Lowe, 1831 Table 5, fig. 6.

NMW.1955.158.27873 Porto Santo [3] {P}

***commixta* R. T. Lowe, 1855** *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: "*recens in Portu S^to^ rariss.*" [very rare on Porto Santo]

ANSP 97083/84 Porto Santo [4] {P}
BOOTH 406965–406971 Porto Santo [7] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/70 Porto Santo [3] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 4351911/1-74 (dat. def.) [74] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1968542 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.150 Porto Santo [11] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.209 Porto Santo [26†] as var *minor* {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.66 Porto Santo [7] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27768 Madeira [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.77045 Madeira, Porto Santo [3] {Lowe, RT}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}

***compacta* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*In Insula Portûs S^ti^. gregaria, ubique copiosissima: in Maderae ad Promontorium S^ti^. Laurenti ("Ponta Saô Lourenço") solùm*" [= on Porto Santo gregarious, very abundant everywhere: in Madera at the promontory of St. Lorenz ("Ponta Saô Lourenço") only]

ANSP 97085 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 406972–406982 Madeira [11] {W-W}
BOOTH 406983–407000 Porto Santo [18] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/65 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 444/1911/1-23 (dat. def.) [23] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1968573 Madeira [2] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.143 Madeira [23] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.182 Porto Santo [35†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.183 Madeira [18†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.184 Porto Santo [14†] {L/W}

NHMUK 1850.12.31.264-269 Porto Santo [6] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.27763 Il de Fora, Madeira [9] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [1] {W-W}
NMS Z.1961.61 Porto Santo [4] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.337550 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF 139428/3 Madeira Caniçal {E/P}
UMZC in CC Madeira/Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 197895 Madeira [2] {P}

***compar* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae collibus maritimis; rariss.*" [in the coastal hills of Madeira; very rare]

ANSP 97089 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407001–407009 Madeira [9] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/93 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1968581 Madeira [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.170 Madeira [22] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27781 Madeira [6] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337553 Madeira [2] {?}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197870, Madeira, [2], {P}

***concinna* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Alvearella)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [Madeira]

ANSP 97284 Madeira [2] {P}
HUJ MOL 56258/2 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.86 Madeira [14] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.49 Hierro [8] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.01052 Madeira [26] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27884 Porto Santo [6] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61.583 Madeira [3] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334880 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF 51792/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
USNM 197849 Madeira [2] {P}

***concinna* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Euromphala)*
Type locality: "*"El Golfo" dicto Ins Ferri*" ["El Golfo" on the island of El Hierro]

***consors* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in Insula Portûs S^{ti}. cum praecedente [H. compacta]; rarior*" [= Porto Santo, with the preceding [*H. compacta*], but rarer]

ANSP 97090 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407010–407017 Porto Santo [8] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/68 Porto Santo [1†] {JL/EW}
MANCH.EE.1718 (dat. def.) [2] {P}
NHMUK 1968576 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.25 Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.199 Porto Santo [14†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.200 Porto Santo [18†] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27770 Porto Santo [9] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.337554 Porto Santo [2] {?}2
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 198046 Porto Santo [2] {P}

conuloidea* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. β of *abjecta *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: Not differentiated from *abjecta*

conulus* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. α of *abjecta *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: Not differentiated from *abjecta*

***coronula* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Coronaria)*
Type locality: "*in Deserta Australi*" [= Bugio]

ANSP 97093 South Deserta [2] {P}
BOOTH, 407028–407042 Bugio [15†] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/101 Madeira [1] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1968584 S. Deserta [2] {W-W}
NMW.1955.158.01569 Southern Deserta [7] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 S. Deserta [2] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.337555 Deserta Is [3] {?}
SMF 139390/2 S. Deserta [2] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Southern Deserta {L/W}
USNM 197950 S. Deserta [2] {P}

***craticulata* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Leptaxis)*
Type locality: "*in Insula Ferro juxta Portum S^{tum}*" [= Ilhéu de Ferro, off Porto Santo]

ANSP 97182 Porto Santo [2] {P}
USNM 198022 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***crispa* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Clausilia (Cochlodina)*
Type locality: "*in rupibus sylvarum Maderae*" [= wooded cliffs, Madeira]

EXEMS 399/1911/1-19 Madeira [19] {S/Ex}
EXEMS 400/1911/1-10 Madeira [10] {S/Ex} Cited as **Syntypes** of var. B *decolorata* Wollaston by Groh & Hemmen, 1984
NHMUK 1948.7.8.37 Madeira [1] {S/nhm} **Lectotype** [specimen supposed to be original to figure in Lowe, 1831, selected by Groh & Hemmen, 1984]
NHMUK 1875.12.31.62 Madeira [17] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.28-33 Porto Santo [6] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.01086 Canical [1] {P} as var. *decolorata* Woll.
RMNH.MOL.264377 Madeira [2] {P}
UMZC Madeira [28] {L/W}
USNM 197868 Madeira [1] {P}

curta* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. β of *anconostoma *Helix (Cochlodon)*
Type locality: not differentiated from *anconostoma*

***cylichna* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Achatina (Cylichnidia)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [Madeira]

ANSP 97193 Madeira [1] {P}
NMINH 1896.42.160 Madeira [9] {EW/EL}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.50 Madeira [32] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.01081 Madeira [38] {P}
RMNH.MOL.269013 Caniçal [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.269014 Porto Santo [2] {P}
USNM 197913 Madeira [2] {P}

***dealbata* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in montibus Portus S^{to}.*" [= mountains of Porto Santo]

ANSP 97095 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407049–407055 Porto Santo [7] {W-W}

EXEMS 1720/1909/96 Madeira [1] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 451/1911/1-11 (dat. def.) [11] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.14 Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.147 Porto Santo [18] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.210--215 Porto Santo [6] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.24278 Porto Santo [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27932 Porto Santo [7] {TVW/Tomlin}
RMNH.MOL.337556 Porto Santo [3] {?} UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 198000 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***deflorata* R. T. Lowe, 1855** *Helix (Hispidella)*
Type locality: "*alterum adultum integrim, animalis expers, sed parum decoloratum, prope locum Arrebentao dictum ad alt circiter 3000 ped urb. Funchal*" [a single adult at Arribentao, 3000 feet above Funchal]

Given that only a single shell was known at the time of description it is doubtful if the material below can have type status

NHMUK 1895.2.2.160 Pico d'Arribentao [1] {EW}
NMINH 1896.42.43 Madeira [1] {EW/EL}

***delphinula* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix*

Type locality: "*Ad locum Caniçal dictum ... sed statu semifossili*" [Madeira, said from the place Caniçal ... but in semifossil state]

ANSP 97094 Caniçal [1] {P}
BOOTH 407054–407058 Madeira [3†] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/102 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
HUJ MOL 56173/1, Madeira, [2] {C/M}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.19 Madeira [7†] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.24285 Caniçal [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337557 Madeira [2] {?} UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197876 Caniçal, [1], {P}

***delphinuloides* R. T. Lowe, 1860** *Helix (Coronaria)*
Type locality: "living at an elevation of about 4000 feet ... along the new Levada called the Levada de Fajãa dos Vinhaticos, about three miles below its source in the bed or stream of the Ribêiro do Fayal"

NHMUK 1860.9.5.5–7 Madeira [3] {L}

The use of the following as a source of syntypes is untenable given the above deposition of material by Lowe in 1860.

BOOTH 407059–407063 Madeira [5] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.31 Madeira [10] {L/W}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [1] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.337558 Madeira [1] {?}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}

***deltostoma* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Clausilia (Cochlodina)*
Type locality: "*in Madera et Portu S^to^*" [= Madeira and Porto Santo]

ANSP 97059 Porto Santo [2] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/50 Madeira [4] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 431/1911/1-21 (dat. def.) [21] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.36 Madeira [2] {S/nhm} **Lectotype** selected from the supposed originals to the figures in Lowe (1831) for var. β as *deltostoma* Groh & Hemmen, 1984
NHMUK1875.12.31.60 Deserta Grande [24] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.61 Porto Santo [35] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.63 Bugio [18] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.68 Madeira [34] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.69 Porto Santo [7†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.122-129 Madeira [8] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.27859 Northern Deserta [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.1085 Madeira [1] {TVW/Paiva}
RMNH.MOL.264389 Madeira [2] {P}
SMF 30875 [2] {E/P} **Paralectotypes** selected by Groh & Hemmen, 1984
UMZC mixed localities [50] {L/W}
USNM 197864 Madeira [2] {P}

***depauperata* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in montibus Insulae Portûs S^ti^*." [in the mountains of the island Porto Santo]

ANSP 97096 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407064–407070 Porto Santo [7] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/53 Madeira [1] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.32 Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.10 Porto Santo [12] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.179 Porto Santo [15†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.10-15 Porto Santo [6] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.27861 Porto Santo [9] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337559 Porto Santo [2] {P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo{L/W}
USNM 198038 Porto Santo [2] {P}

depauperata* R. T. Lowe, 1855 subvar. 2 of *deltostoma* var. β *crebristriata *Clausilia*
Type locality:"*in collibus apricis submaritimis. 1500 fere ped. altis, editioribusque montanis Maderae*"[= sunny hills close to the sea at 1500 feet on Madeira]

ANSP 97058 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31-59 Madeira [12] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27861 Madeira [3] {P}
RMNH.MOL.264390 Madeira [2] {P}
SMF 30871 Madeira [1] {E/P} **Lectotype** selected from Preston's co-type by Groh & Hemmen, 1984
USNM 197865, Madeira, [1], {P}

depressiuscula* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. β of *polymorpha *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in solo Tufa dicto in collibus maritimis prope urbem Funchalensem Maderae*" [= only on maritime tuff hills near the city of Funchal on Madeira]

EXEMS 1720/1909/80 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.9 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
RMNH.MOL.295519 Madeira [2] {P}

***deusta* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Hispidella)*
Type locality: "*in sylvis montosis editioribusque convallium Ins. Palmae*" [in the mountainous forests and in the more edifying valleys of La Palma]

NMW.1955.158.27954 Edge of Caldiera, Palma [1] {P}
RBINS IG10591-MT3525 Palma [1] {P}

***discina* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: "*in Portu S^to^ vulg.*" [= Porto Santo, common]

ANSP 97258 Porto Santo [2] {P}

BOOTH 407071–407078 Porto Santo [8] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/83 Madeira [5] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 428/1911/1-2 (dat. def.) [2] {S/Ex}
EXEMS 474/1911/1-38 (dat. def.) [38] {S/Ex}
MANCH.EE.1716 (dat. def.) [2] {P}
NHMUK 1968568 Madeira [3] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.214 Porto Santo [4†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.233 Porto Santo [31] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27828 Porto Santo [4] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295509 Porto Santo [1] {P}
SMF 139714/1 Porto Santo [1] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 198015, Porto Santo [2] {P}

***duplicata* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*

A replacement name for *Helix bicarinata* Sowerby, 1824 and as such the Lowe material has no type status

NHMUK 1948.7.8.34 Porto Santo [1]
NHMUK 1850.12.31.274-278 Porto Santo [5] {TVW}
NMW.1955.15827815 Porto Santo [7] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337577 Porto Santo [3] {?}
USNM 198010 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***echinulata* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*

Type locality: "*in monte "Pico Branco" dicto Insulae Portûs S^ti*" [in the mountain called "Pico Branco" on the island of Porto Santo]

ANSP 97098 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407079–407094 Porto Santo [16] {W-W}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.11 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1968.586 Porto Santo [1] **Lectotype** {W-W} selected from supposed syntype by De Mattia *et al*., 2018
NHMUK 1875,12,31.124 Porto Santo [30] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27816 Porto Santo [18] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/72 Madeira [1] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 430/1911 Porto Santo [A:122, B:26 {S/Ex}
RMNH.MOL.337560 Porto Santo [3] {?}
SMF 139645/3 Porto Santo [3] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 198008, Porto Santo, [2], {P}

edentula* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. β of *triticea *Helix (Cochlicopa)*
Type locality: not differentiated from *triticea*

NHMUK 1948.7.8.50 Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}

efasciata* R. T. Lowe, 1855 subvar. 2 of *lincta* var. β *cinerea *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: "*recens ad Caniçal Maderae*" [= fresh at Caniçal, Madeira]

***erubescens* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicogena)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae sylvaticis*" [= in woods of Madeira]

ANSP 97189 North Deserta [2] {P}
BOOTH 407095–407103 Madeira [9] {W-W}
BOOTH 407104–407109 Deserta Grande [6] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/124 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.34-36 Deserta Grande [3] {TVW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.132 Porto Santo [11] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.210 Madeira [17†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.228 Great Deserta [18] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.231 Madeira [9] {L/W}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.58 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
NMW.1955.158.27854 Deserta Grande [4] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27855 Northern Deserta [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27856 Pico de Facho, Porto Santo [4] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27857 Caniçal [8†] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27858 Madeira [6] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61.586 Northern Deserta [1] {W-W}
SMF 155918/2 Deserta Grande [2] {E/P}
UMZC in CC mixed localities {L/W}
USNM 197965 N. Deserta [2] {P}

***eulima* R. T. Lowe, 1855** *Achatina (Acicula)*
Type locality: "*in Portu S^to subfoss. rariss.*" [= subfossil very rare on Porto Santo]

NMINH 1896.42.166 Madeira [2] {EW/EL}

***exigua* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Clausilia (Cochlodina)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [Madeira]

ANSP 97060 Madeira [2] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/88 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 414/1911 Madeira [B:31] {S/Ex}
MANCH.EE.1733 [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.65 Madeira [3] {L/W}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.39 Madeira [1] {S/nhm} **Lectotype** is specimen supposed as original to fig. in Lowe 1831, selected by Groh & Hemmen, 1984
NHMUK 1850.12.31.130-135 Madeira [6] {TVW}
RMNH.MOL.264362 Madeira [2] {P}
UMZC Madeira [30] {L/W}
USNM 197867, Madeira, [2], {P}

***exiguus* R. T. Lowe, 1832** *Melampus*
Type locality: "*rarior infra lapidus ad littus Septentrionale Promontorii Ponta Sao Laurenco dicti Insulae Maderae*" [beneath stones on the north shore of Madeira at the promontory of Ponta São Lourenço]

ANSP 97310 Madeira [1] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.13.109 Madeira [28] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.12738 Madeira [31] {TVW/Watson}
NMW.1955.158.01505 Great Salvage [2] {P}
USNM 197920 Madeira [1] {P}

***fanalensis* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Gastrodon)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [Madeira]

ANSP 97285 Madeira [2] {P}
HUJ MOL 56259/1 Madeira [1] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.72 Madeira [20] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.188 Madeira [16] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27899 Porto Santo [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01047 Madeira [20] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27923 no loc. [2] {TVW/Tomlin}
NMW.1955.158.27928 Teneriffe [5] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27929 Palma, Canary Islands [7] {P}
RBINS IG10591-MT4026 Madère [2] {P}
SMF 51794/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
USNM 197851, Madeira, [2], {P}

***fausta* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicodon)*

Type locality: "*in sylvis Convallis "Boa Ventura" (i.e. Boni Sussessus) dictae in Maderae orá Septentrionali*" [= in forests of the valley of Boa Ventura (meaning Good Success) at the north coast of Madeira]

NHMUK 1948.7.8.32 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}

The species was described from a single shell, therefore, the following are not potential syntypes.

ANSP 97122 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407120–407124 Madeira [5] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/61 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 409/1911 Madeira [B:1] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.168 Madeira [4] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.204 Madeira [5†] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.75 Madeira [5] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27796 Madeira [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.24946 Madeira [1] {P} as var. *robusta* Woll.
NMS Z.1961.61.577 Madeira [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295429 Madeira [2] {P}
USNM 197897 Madeira [2] {P}

***ferraria* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Craticula)*
Type locality: "*in Portu S^to^*" [= Porto Santo]

ANSP 97307 Porto Santo [2] {P}
HUJ MOL 56251/4 Porto Santo [4] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.89 Porto Santo [9] {L/W
NMINH 1896.42.164 Porto Santo [11] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.01064 Porto Santo [10] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Porto Santo [3] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334863 Madeira [3] {P}
SMF 52200/3 Porto Santo [3] {E/P}
USNM 197997 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***fictilis* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Placentula)*
Type locality: "*in Portu S^to^*" [= Porto Santo]

ANSP 97100 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407125–407148 Porto Santo [24] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/97 Porto Santo [3] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 465/1911/1-8 Porto Santo [B:8] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.164 Porto Santo [27] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27931 Porto Santo [8] {L/Tomlin}
RMNH.MOL.337561 Madeira [3] {P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 198001 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***flavescens* R. T Lowe, 1860** *Craspedopoma*
Type locality: "*in Maderae sylvaticus dumosisve humidis ad alt 3000 fere ped. convallium Rib. Frio et Rib. da Metade*" [in humid forests of Madeira at an altitude of about 3000 feet in Ribiero Frio and Ribiero Metade]

ANSP 97050 Madeira [1] {P}
MANCH.EE.1708 (dat. def.) [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27901 Madeira [4] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01042 Madeira [2] {P}
RBINS IG10591-MT4027 Madère [1] {P}
RMNH.MOL.55650 Madeira [2] {?}
USNM 197880 Madeira [1], {P}

***fluctuosa* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Leptaxis)*
Type locality: "*semifoss. in Portu S^to^.*" [= semifossil on Porto Santo]

ANSP 97178 Madeira [1] {P}
BOOTH 407149–407154 Porto Santo [6†] {W-W}
NHMUK 1968550 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.240 Porto Santo [9†] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.7 Porto Santo [5] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27871 Porto Santo [4] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27872 Porto Santo [3] {P} *fluctuosa* merging into *chysomela*
RMNH.MOL.337596 Porto Santo [2] {?}
USNM 198028 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***furva* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicogena)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae sylvis*" [= woods on Madeira]

ANSP 97179 Madeira [1] {P}
BOOTH 407155–407161 Madeira [7] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/126 Madeira [1] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.59 61 Madeira [3] {TVW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.178 Madeira [4†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.241 Madeira [8] {L/W}
NHMUK 1968544 Madeira [1] {W-W}
NMINH 1896.42.5 Madeira [3] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27877 Caniçal [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.00856 Madeira [7] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [2] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.337591 Madeira [1] {?}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197908 Madeira [1] {P}

***fusca* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Craticula)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97286 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407775–407801 (dat. def.) [26] {W-W}
EXEMS 422/1911 Ribeiro da Janella, Madeira [A:39, B:49] {S/Ex}
HUJ MOL 56254/2 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.79 Madeira [27] {L/W}
NMS Z.1961.61.585 Madeira [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01057 Madeira [13] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27917 Madeira [9] {TVW/Tomlin}
RMNH.MOL.334864 Madeira [3] {P}
SMF 52204/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
UMZC Madeira [41] {L/W}
USNM 197859 Madeira [2] {P}

galeata* R. T. Lowe, 1862 var. γ of *calva* *Helix
Type locality: "along the new Levada de Fajão dos Vinhatios, in the Ribeiro do Fayal, towards the place where I discovered, two years ago, *H. delphinuloides.*"

BOOTH 407162–407165 Madeira [4] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/51 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.123 Madeira [3] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.126 Madeira [6] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27821 Madeira [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158. 24950 Madeira [8] {TVW/Paiva}
USNM 197886 Madeira [2] {P}

***gibba* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Alvearella)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [Madeira]

NHMUK 1895.2.2.248-53 Madeira [6] {EW}
NMINH 1896.42.175 Madeira [7] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.01069 Madeira [9] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334868 Madeira [1] {P}

gigantea* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. β of *portosanctana *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in Portu S^to^*" [= Porto Santo]

NHMUK 1875.12.31.221 [5] {L/W}

***giramica* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Plebecula)*
Type locality: "*in Madera Insulaque Deserta Minore*" [= on Madeira and Bugio]

ANSP 97207 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407694–407699 Chão [6] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.8 Chão [16] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.128 Madeira [8] {L/W}
RMNH.MOL.295442 Madeira [2] {P}
USNM 197894 Madeira [2] {P}

***gracilis* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Cochlicopa)*
Type locality: "*in monte "Pico Branco" Insulae Portus Sti*" [= on Pico Branco, Porto Santo]

ANSP 301501 Madeira [1] {P}
EXEMS 445/1911 Porto Santo [A:93, B:24] {S/Ex leg. Paiva}
HUJ MOL 56171/2 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.57 Pico Branco Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}
NMINH 1896.42.148 Porto Santo [15] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.01078 Porto Santo [8] {P}
RMNH.MOL.269010 Porto Santo [3] {P}
UMZC Porto Santo [5] {L/W}

***gracilis* R. T. Lowe, 1832** *Melampus*
Type locality: "*in rupibus maritimis; ad littis meridionale Maderae, prope urben Funchal*" [= on sea cliffs on the south coast of Madeira near Funchal]
This species was described from one complete shell and one broken shell suggesting that the material below is not part of the syntype series.

NMW.1955.158.12753 Madeira [4] {TVW/Watson}
RBINS IG10591-MT4024 Madeira [1] {P}

granulata* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. α of *dealbata *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in montibus Portus S^ti^*" [= mountains of Porto Santo]

***gueriniana* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Euromphala)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97216 Madeira [1] {P}
BOOTH 407550–407558 Madeira [9] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/42 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
NMW.1955.158.24269 Madeira [3] {P}
RMNH.MOL.277436 Madeira [2] {P}
USNM 197892 Madeira [2] {P}

gyrata* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. α of *anconostoma *Helix (Cochlodon)*
Type locality: not differentiated from *anconostoma*

***hyaena* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Leptaxis)*
Type locality: "*in Insula Deserti Australi*" [= Bugio]

ANSP 97190 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407115–407119 Bugio [5] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/125 Desertas [1] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 467/1911 Deserta Grande [B:1] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.133 Porto Santo [5] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.134 Porto Santo [5] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27853 Deserta Grande [3] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 S. Deserta [1] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337597 Deserta Is [2] {?}
UMZC in CC Southern Deserta {L/W}
USNM 197952 S. Deserta [2] {P}

irrasa* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. α of *polymorpha *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in solo rubri "Tufa" Geologicis dicto, ad ptomontoriam Sti Laurentii Maderae*" [in red tufa soil at Ponta de São Lourenço]

NHMUK 1948.7.8.8 Madeira [1] {S/Ex}

***irrigua* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Leiostyla)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97287 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407802–407816 Madeira [15] {W-W}
EXEMS 423/1911 Madeira [A:3, B:20] {S/Ex}
HUJ MOL 56247/5 Madeira [5] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.78 Madeira [21] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.148-153 Madeira [6] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.01050 Madeira [23] {TVW/Tomlin}
NMW.1955.158.27918 No locality [7] {TVW/Tomlin}
NMS Z.1961.61.586 Madeira [3] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334881 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF 52207/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
UMZC Madeira [16] {L/W}
USNM 197850 Madeira [2]{P}

***juliformis* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Coronaria)*
Type locality: "*in Portu S^to^*." [= Porto Santo]

ANSP 97091 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407018–407027 Porto Santo [10] {W-W}
NMW.1955.158.01570 Porto Santo [8] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337563 Porto Santo [3] {P}
USNM 198031 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***laciniosa* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Irus)*
Type locality: "*in Insula Deserta Minore s. Septentrionali*" [= Ilhéu de Chão]

ANSP 97102 North Deserta [2] {P}
BOOTH 407173–407189 Chão [17] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/54 Madeira [6] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.176-183 Flat Deserta [8] {TVW}
register date precedes publication date
NHMUK 1875.12.31.235 N. flat Deserta [38] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27794 Northern Deserta [18] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295416 N. Deserta [2] {P}
SMF 139561/1 N. Deserta [1] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Northern Deserta {L/W}
USNM 197963 N. Deserta [1] {P}

***laevigata* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Leiostyla)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97288 Madeira [1] {P}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.238-43 Madeira [6] {EW}
NMINH 1896.42.172 Madeira [5] {EW/EL}
RMNH.MOL.334883 Madeira [1] {P}
SMF 51797/1 Madeira [1] {E/P}
USNM 197861, Madeira, [1] {P}

laevis* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. β of *dealbata* *Helix (Helicella)
Type locality: "*in insula Ilheo de Baxo dicta*" [= Ilhéu de Baixo]

***lamellosa* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Mastula)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

NMINH 1896.42.169 Caniçal [3] {EW/EL}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.278 Madeira [1] {EW}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.299-300 Madeira [2] {EW}

***latens* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Spirorbula)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97103 Madeira [1] {P}
BOOTH 407190–407195 Madeira [6] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.163 Madeira [8] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.83 Madeira [4] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27785 Madeira [8] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [2] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.337562 Madeira [1] {?}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197904 Madeira [1] {P}

***laurinea* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Leiostyla)*
Type locality: "*in Madeira, arborea in truncis Laurorum*" [= Madeira, in laurel forest on the trunks of laurel trees]

ANSP 97289 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407817–407827 Madeira [11] {W-W}
EXEMS 452/1911 Madeira [B:5] {S/Ex}
HUJ MOL 56256/2 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.301-8 Madeira [8] {EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.87 Madeira [14] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.01053 Caniçal, Madeira [17] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01054 No. loc. [6] {TVW/Tomlin}
NMS Z.1961.61.587 Madeira [3] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334878 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF 51799/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
USNM 197858 Madeira [2] {P}

***lauta* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "in Portu S^{to}" [= on Porto Santo]

***leacociana* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Achatina (Cylichnidia)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97195 Madeira [2] {P}
HUJ MOL 56236/2 Madeira [2] {TVW}
NMINH 1896.42.147 Madeira [10] {EW/EL}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.478-90 Madeira [13] {EW}
NMW.1955.158.27865 Madeira [4] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01079 Madeira [15] {P}
SMF 157231/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
USNM 197912 Madeira [2] {P}

***lentiginosa* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae rupibus maritimis*" [on sea cliffs, Madeira]

ANSP 97106 Madeira [2] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/56 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 415/1911 Madeira [A: 4, B:22] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.5 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.159 Madeira [29] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.45-52 Madeira [8] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.27795 Madeira [7] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295419 Madeira [3] {P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197909 Madeira [2] {P}

***leonina* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Leptaxis)*
Type locality: "*in Insula Deserta Australi*" [= Southern Deserta = Bugio]

NHMUK 1875.12.31.38 S. Deserta [6] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27878 Deserta Grande [1] {P} as var. *intermedia* Wollaston
NMW.1955.158.27920 Southern Deserta [4] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337602 Desertas Is [1] {?}
UMZC in CC Southern Deserta {L/W}

***leptosticta* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae collibus maritimus*" [= on maritime hills of Madeira]

ANSP 97107 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407210–407220 Madeira [11] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/94 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 406/1911 Madeira [A:43, B17] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.13 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1968575 Madeira [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.156 Madeira [25] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27777 Madeira [11] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [2] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.337564 Madeira [3] {?}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197888 Madeira [1] {P}

***limnaeana* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Paludinella)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97290 Madeira [1] {P}
HUJ MOL 56245/2 Madeira [1] {P}
NMINH 1896.42.187 Madeira [9] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.01046 Madeira [9] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61.580 Madeira [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.243092 Madeira [2] {P}
SMF 136736/1 Madeira [1] {E/P}
USNM 197863 Madeira [1] {P}

***lincta* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97257 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407221–407228 Madeira [8] {W-W}
HUJ MOL 56175/2 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1968541 Madeira [2] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.9 Madeira [23] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27811 Canical [2] {P} as var. γ
NMW.1955.158.27812 Madeira [2] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [2] {W-W}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197874 Madeira [2] {P}

***linearis* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Truncatellina)*
Type locality: "*semifossilis in Madera*" [= semifossil in Madeira]

ANSP 97303 Caniçal [1] {P}
BOOTH 407828–407841 Madeira [14†] {W-W}
HUJ MOL 56249/4 Caniçal Madeira [4] {P}

NHMUK 1875.12.31.80 Madeira [11] {L/W} Best preserved specimen proposed as **Lectotype** by Hutterer & Groh, 1993
NMINH 1896.42.181 Caniçal [7] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.01082 Caniçal Madeira [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.25063 Caniçal [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334924 Madeira [2] {?}
USNM 197862 Caniçal [1] {P}

***lucidum* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Cyclostoma*
Type locality: "*in Maderae humidid sylvaticus*" [= humid woods on Madeira]

ANSP 97051 Madeira [1] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/247 Madeira [6] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 401/1911 Madeira [A: approx 140, B:40] {S/Ex}
MANCH.EE.1713 (dat. def.) [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.113 Madeira [50] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.114 Madeira [27†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.52 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
NMW.1955.158.27850 Caniçal, Madeira [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27851 S. Deserta [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.264390 Madeira [3] {P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W} USNM 197875 Madeira [1] {P}

***lurida* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "in montibus Insulae Portûs S^{ti}" [= mountains of Porto Santo]

ANSP 97210 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407229–407235 Porto Santo [7] {W-W}
EXEMS 433/1911/1-19 (dat. def.) [19] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.29 Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1968577 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.25 Porto Santo [9] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.194 Porto Santo [48†] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27847 Ilhos de Nordesti [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27846 Porto Santo [10] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.295440 Porto Santo [3] {P}
USNM 198034 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***lyelliana* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Tectula)*
Type locality: "*in Deserta Majore*" [= Deserta Grande]

BOOTH, 407229–407235 Deserta Grande [7] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/90 Madeira [5] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1968571 Deserta Grande [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.1 Madeira [4] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.39 Deserta Grande [21] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.159-164 Deserta Grande [6] {TVW}
register date precedes publication date
NMW.1955.158.24290 Feijaa Grande, Deserta Grande [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27890 Deserta Grande [7] {P} as status minor
NMS Z.1961.61 Deserta Gande [1] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.295517 Desertas Is [1] {P}
USNM 197948 Deserta Grande [1] {P}

***lyonnetianum* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Cyclostoma (Hygrobium)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97052 Madeira [2] {P}
EXEMS 407/1911 Madeira [A: approx 175, B:58] {S/Ex}
MANCH.EE.1712 [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.111 Madeira [27] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.01041 Madeira [7] {P}
RMNH.MOL.55647 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF 192640/2 Madeira [2] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197881 Madeira [2] {P}

***macilenta* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Leiostyla)*
Type locality: "*in Deserta Majore*" [= Deserta Grande]

ANSP 97294 Deserta Grande [2] {P}
BOOTH 407858–407867 Deserta Grande [16] {W-W}
HUJ MOL 56253/2 Deserta Grande [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.81 Madeira [18] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.01059 Deserta Grande [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01060 Deserta Grande [9] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334870 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF 52149/3 Deserta Grande [3] {E/P}
UMZC Great Deserta [12] {L/W}
USNM 197949 Deserta Grande [2] {P}

maculata* R. T. Lowe, 1831 subvar. 2 of *cheiranthicola *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: not differtiated from *cheiranthicola*

maderensis* R. T. Lowe, MS var. of *mitriformis *Achatina (Amphorella)*

RMNH.MOL.268950 Madeira [1] {P}

***maderensis* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Bulimus (Zua)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

BOOTH 406529-406544 Madeira [16] {W-W}
LIVCM.1965.141.262 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.57 Madeira [23] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.100-107 Madeira [8] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.01044 Madeira [17] {P}
RMNH.MOL.335018 Madeira [3] {?}
UMZC Madeira [32] {L/W}
USNM 197914 Madeira [2] {P}

major* R. T. Lowe, MS. var. γ of *sphaerula *Helix (Caseolus)*
var. γ of *sphaerula* is var. *recens* Wollaston, 1878

NMW.1955.158.27774 Pico Branco, Porto Santo [6] {P}

major* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. α of *commixta *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: "*recens in Portu S^{to} rariss.*" [= very rare on Porto Santo]

NMW.1955.158.27769 Porto Santo [4] {P}

major* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. β of *compacta *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: "(*Mad. foss.*)" [= fossil on Madeira]

NMW.1955.158.27767 Canical [2] {P}
USNM 198043 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***manriquiana* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Mycena)*
Type locality: "*in aede Manriquiana et in fissuris rupium in convallibus ad Teror in Canaria Magna*" [= in the Manriquian house and in the clefts of the rocks in the valleys at Teror, Gran Canaria]

ANSP 97155 Grand Canary [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27948 Teror, Grand Canary [1] {P}

NMW.1955.158.27949 Grand Canary [2] {P}
USNM 197931 Grand Canary [1] {P}

maritima* R. T. Lowe, 1855 subvar. 2 of *deltostoma* var. α *raricosta *Clausilia*
Type locality: "*in Maderae aridioribus maritimis, e. g. in Rancho prope Cam. de Lobos, ad Piadadem prope Canical, Paul do Mar etc*" [= in the drier coasts of Madeira, e. g. at Rancho near Camara de Lobos, to Piadade near Canical, Paul do Mar, etc.]

NHMUK 1948.7.8.36 Madeira [1] {S/nhm} **Lectotype** [supposed original specimen to fig. of pl. 6 fig. 38 in Lowe (1831) selected by Groh & Hemmen, 1984]
SMF 30875/2 Madeira [2] {E/P} **Paralectotypes** selected by Groh & Hemmen, 1984]

***media* R. T. Lowe, 1855** *Vitrina*
Type locality: "*in Madera (Rib. Frio) rarior, et in Portu S^to^*." [= Madeira (Ribeiro Frio) rare, and on Porto Santo]; restricted by Groh & Hemmen (1986: 198) to Porto Santo

ANSP 97224 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407969–407979 Porto Santo [11] {W-W}
MANCH.EE.1729 [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.120 Madeira [15] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27925 Porto Santo [5] {P}
RMNH.MOL.286086 Porto Santo [2] {P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 197999 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***melampoides* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Cochlicopa)*
Type Locality: "*in Insulâ quâdam, Portum Sanctum ab oriente spectante, 'Ilheo de Cima' dictâ*" [= Ilhéu de Cima, off Porto Santo]

ANSP 971971 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 406545-406555 Il. de Cima [11] {W-W}
EXEMS 434/1911 Il. de Cima [A:77, B:9] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.47-48 Il de Cima [2] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.46 Porto Santo [30] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.47 Porto Santo [10] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.01073 Porto Santo [5] [P}
NMW.1955.158.27910 Il. De Cima [2] {TVW/Tomlin}
NMW.1955.158.27911 Il. de Cima [1] {P} albino
NMW.1955.158.27912 Il. Porto Santo [3] {P} albino
RMNH.MOL.268944 Porto Santo [1] {P}
UMZC Ilheo de Cima {[25] L/W}
USNM 197990 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***membranacea* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Leptaxis)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97180 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407254–407265 Madeira [12] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/143 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.144 Madeira [16] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27868 Canical [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27869 Madeira [5] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27870 Madeira [4] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337589 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF 284727/2 Madeira Caniçal [2] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 198027 Madeira [2] {P}

***micromphala* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Placentula)*
Type locality: "*in Insulis Desertis Majore et Minore*" [= Deserta Grande and Bugio]

ANSP 97109 South Deserta [2] {P}
BOOTH 407278–407289 Bugio [12] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/95 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 460/1911 Southern Deserta, Bugio [A:65, B:11] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1968537 S. Deserta [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.24 S. Deserta [21] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.160 N. Deserta [7] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.161 N. Deserta [9] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.162 N. Deserta [5†] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27779 Southern Deserta [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27778 Deserta Grande [7] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27780 Northern Deserta [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27891 Deserta Grande [15] {L/Tomlin}
NMS Z.1961.61 Southern Deserta [1] {W-W}
RBINS IG10591-MT4028 Southern Deserta [2] {P, L/W}
RMNH.MOL.337565 Desertas Is [3] {?}
SMF 139471/3 Deserta Grande [3] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Desertas{L/W}
USNM 197959 S. Deserta [2] {P}

***microspora* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Paludinella)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97293 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407867–407885 Madeira [19] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.88 Madeira [22] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.186 Madeira [62] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.01084 Lombo das Vacos [27] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27897 Lombo das Vacos [11] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27896 Las Mercedes, Teneriffe [10] {P}
SMF 136735/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197847 Madeira [2] {P}

***millegrana* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Craticula)*
Type locality: "*in Madera; etiam Deserta Majore*" [= Madeira and Deserta Grande]

ANSP 97295 Madeira [2] {P}
HUJ MOL 56257/2 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.90 Madeira [33†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.91 Madeira [18] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.170 175 Deserta Grande [6] {TVW}
NMS Z.1961.61.589 Deserta Grande [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01061 Canical, Madeira [53] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01506 Deserta Grande [7] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27862 Southern Deserta [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27863 Madeira [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27864 Canical [6] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334865 Madeira [5] {?}
SMF 52136/2 Madeira [2] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Great Deserta {L/W}
USNM 197852 Madeira [2] {P}

minor* Lowe MS var. of *arcta *Helix (Helicodon)*

***mirandae* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Turricula)*
Type locality "*sub lapidibus in apricis Insulae Gomerae ad Portum St Sebastiani, in collibus prope mare*" [= under

stones in the sun on Gomera at Porto San Sebastian in the hills by the sea]

ANSP 97142 Gomera [2] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/116 Gomera [3] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.256 Salvages [5] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.289 Gomera [9] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.63 Gomera [6] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27833 Hierro [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27832 Gomera [3] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337712 Canary Is. [2] {?}
RMNH.MOL.337713 Canary Is. [2] {?}
USNM 197970 Gomera [2] {P}

***mitriformis* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Achatina (Amphorella)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97203 Desertas [2] {P}
BOOTH 406556-406568 Madeira [13] {W-W}
EXEMS 459/1911 Bugio [A:17, B:13] {S/Ex Paiva}
LIVCM.1965.141.259 [2] {P}
NHMUK 1968548 Madeira [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.44 Madeira [20] [L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.48 Chão [18] [L/W}
NMW.1955.158.01074 Southern Deserta [12] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27905 Northern Deserta [4] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27906 Deserta Grande [4] {P} as var. β
NMW.1955.158.27907 Pico Branco, Porto Santo [1] {P}
UMZC Madeira/N. Deserta [39] {L/W}
USNM 197962 S. Deserta [2] {P}

***monizianum* R. T. Lowe, 1860** *Craspedopoma*
Type locality: "*in Promontorio "Garajao" vel Brazen Head dicto Maderae in scaturigine v. rupe madida*" [= on very wet rocks at a spring at Brazen Head, promontory Garajao, Madeira]

ANSP 97054 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.112 Madeira [11] {L/W}
MANCH.EE.1711- [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01043 Madeira [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27852 Rio do Inferno [1] {P}
RMNH.MOL.55648 Cabo Girao [2] {?}
SMF 192641/2 Madeira [2] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197878 Caniçal, Madeira [2] {P}

***monticola* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Cochlodon)*
Type locality: "*in summon cacumine Montis "Pico de Facho" Insulae Portù S*^{ti}." [= at the top of the mountain Pico de Facho, Porto Santo]

ANSP 97308 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407886–407908 Porto Santo [23] {W-W}
EXEMS 448/1911 Porto Santo [B:23] {S/Ex}
HUJ MOL 56261/1 Porto Santo [1] {P}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.42-43 Pico de Facho, Porto Santo [2] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.85 Porto Santo [27] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.01066 Porto Santo [17] {P} as var. *pumilio* Wollaston
NMW.1955.158.01065 Porto Santo [1] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61.590 Porto Santo [3] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334866 Madeira [2] {?}
UMZC Porto Santo [30] {L/W}
USNM 197993 Porto Santo [1] {P}

***mustelina* R. T. Lowe, 1855** *Helix*;
Reeve 1854 published this taxon based on a shell or shells from Wollaston. The species is therefore correctly referred to as *Helix mustelina* Reeve, 1854.
The type material can only be that seen by Reeve but given that it came from Wollaston it must have originally come from Lowe. The following material could be a source of a neotype but is not of syntype status
Type locality: "Porto Santo, Madeira"

ANSP 97128 Porto Santo [2] {P}
MANCH.EE.1701 (dat. def.) [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.142 Porto Santo [13] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.140 Porto Santo [5] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.00847 Porto Santo [4] {P}

nebulata* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. α of *senilis *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: Not differentiated from *senilis*

EXEMS 1720/1909/85 Deserta Grande [1] [JL/EW}
EXEMS 470/1911 Il de Chão [A:20, B:8] {S/Ex}

***neritoides* R. T. Lowe, 1860** *Craspedopoma*
Type locality: "*in Maderae sylvaticus humidis ad alt. 2000 fere ped. loco "Lomba de Vaca" dicto ad S. Vincente orae Septentr. Maderae*" [= in Madeira's humid forests at alt. about 2000 feet in the place called "Lomba de Vaca" near São Vincente on the north coast of Madeira]

ANSP 97053 Madeira [1] {P}
MANCH.EE.1709 (dat. def.) [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01040 Madeira [3] {P}
RBINS IG10591-MT1117 Madeira [1] {P}
RMNH.MOL.55651 Madeira [1] {?}
USNM 197877 Caniçal, Madeira [1] {P}

nigricans* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. β of *polymorpha *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: "*praesertim in Insula quadam juxta Prom. St Laurentii, Ilheo de Fora dicta*" [= Ponta de São Lourenço, especially on Ilheu de Fora]

NMW.1955.158 Madeira [15] {Wollaston/Watson}

normalis* R. T. Lowe, 1855 subvar. 1 of *deltostoma* var. β *crebristriata *Clausilia*
Type locality not differentiated from *crebristriata*

SMF 68215 Deserta Grande [3]{E/P} only **Topotypes** from restricted locus typicus Deserta Grande figured in Groh & Hemmen, 1984

***nubigena* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Hispidella)*

Type locality: "*sub lapidibus ad radices "Retamae" in excelsioribus "Cumbre v. Canadas" dictis montis "Pico de Teyde" Tenerifae*" [= under the stones at the roots of the "Retama"in the higher "Cumbre v. Canadas" from the said mountain "Pico de Teyde" Tenerife]

ANSP 97263 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.310 Tenerife [12] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.80 Tenerife [6] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27940 Teneriffe [6] {P}

NMW.1955.158.27942 Teneriffe [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27941 Teneriffe [2] {W/EL}
RMNH.MOL.292554 Tenerife [3] {P}
USNM 197796 Tenerife [2] {P}

***obesiuscula* R. T. Lowe, 1863** *Clausilia*
Type locality: "*in Madera prope Canico secus aquaeductum "Levada Debaixo" dictum, supra Rib. do Porto Novo, sub foliis Sempervivi glandulosa, Maio 1863, invenit S^r J. M. Moniz*" [= Madeira, near Caniço, "Levada Debaixo", above the Ribiero do Porto Novo, under the leaves of Semperviva glandulosa, found by S^r. J. M. Moniz, May, 1863]

NHMUK 1875.12.31.64 Madeira [4] {L/W}
RMNH.MOL.264367 Madeira [1] {P}

***obserata* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Rimula)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97111 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407290–407296 Madeira [7] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/63 Madeira [1] {JL/EW}
MANCH.EE.1722 [2] {P}
NHMUK 1968570 Madeira [1] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.154 Madeira [8] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.212 Madeira [14†] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27799 Porto Santo [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27800 Madeira [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27801 Caniçal [4] {P} as var. *bipartita* Wollaston
RMNH.MOL.295431 Madeira [2] {P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197883 Caniçal [2] {P}
USNM 197899 Madeira [2] {P}

***obtecta* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in montibus collibusque aridis Portûs S^ti, copiosior in Insula Ilheo de Baixo*" [= rare on dry mountains and hills of Porto Santo, more common on the islet Ilhéu de Baixo].

ANSP 97113 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407278–407289 Porto Santo [7] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/52 Porto Santo [1] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.27-28 Porto Santo [2] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.33 Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.177 Porto Santo [7] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.202 Porto Santo [15†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.270-273 Porto Santo [4] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.27786 Porto Santo [15] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337566 Porto Santo [2] {?}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 198003 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***oryza* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Achatina (Fusillus)*
Type locality: "in Portu S^to" [= Porto Santo]

ANSP 97198 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 406569-406590 Porto Santo [22] {W-W}
EXEMS 436/1911 Porto Santo [A:307, B:21] {S/Ex}
HUJ MOL 56227/2 Porto Santo [2] {JRleBT}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.43 Porto Santo [9†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.42 Porto Santo [50] {L/W}
NHMUK 1968538 Porto Santo [2] {W-W}
NMW.1955.158.01076 Porto Santo [18] {P}
RMNH.MOL.276959 Porto Santo [3] {P}
SMF 157229/3 Porto Santo [3] {E/P}
UMZC Porto Santo [20] {L/W}
USNM 197991 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***ovuliformis* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Cochlicopa)*
Type locality: "*in cacumine montis 'Pico de Facho' in Insula Portûs S^ti*" [= Pico do Facho, Porto Santo]

ANSP 23313 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 406591-406621 Porto Santo [31] {W-W}
EXEMS 450/1911 Porto Santo [A: approx. 180, B:27] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1948.7.8 55-56 Madeira [2] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.53 Porto Santo [48] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.01080 Porto Santo [25] {P} as var. *normalis* MS
NMW.1955.158.27955 Porto Santo [2] {TVW/Tomlin} as var. *pseudopsis* Wollaston
RMNH.MOL.269014 Porto Santo [3] {P}
SMF157232/3 Porto Santo [3] {E/P}
UMZC Porto Santo [26] {L/W}
USNM 197989 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***oxytropis* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "in collibus maritimis Portûs S^tin" [= on maritime hills of Porto Santo]

ANSP 97114 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407304–407315 Porto Santo [12] {W-W}
MANCH.EE.1719 (dat. def.) [2] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/77 Madeira [1] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.12 Porto Santo [1] **Paralectotype** {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1968.546 Porto Santo [1] {W-W} **Lectotype** selected by De Mattia *et al.*, 2018
NHMUK 1875.12.31.239 Porto Santo [23] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.206 Porto Santo [8†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.242-247 Porto Santo [6] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.00849 Porto Santo [13] {W/Tomlin}
NMW.1955.158.27818 Porto Santo [5] {P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 198006 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***paivana* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Mycena)*
Type locality: "*in Tenerifae convalle Sancto (Barranco Santo) ad villam S^m Crucem abunde, nec alibi*" [= in the valley of Barranco de Santos near the village of Santa Cruz, Tenerife, in abundance, and not elsewhere]

ANSP 97164 Tenerife [1] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/161 Gomera [1] {JL/EW}
NMW.1955.158.24957 Teneriffe [2] {P}
USNM 197806 Teneriffe [1] {P}

pallescens* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. α of *polymorpha *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: "*in Promont. Sti Laurentii Maderae*" [= Ponta de São Lourenço]

NMW.1955.158.27810 Madeira [45] {TVW/Watson}

pallidior* R. T. Lowe, MS var. of *deltostoma *Clausilia*

NMW.1955.158.27860 Caniçal [1] {P}
RMNH.MOL.264380 Caniçal [1] {P}
USNM 197866 Madeira [1] {P}

***papilio* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: "*in Insula Baxo juxta Portum S^m*" [= Ilhéu de Baixo, off Porto Santo]

BOOTH 407316–407320 Il de Baixo [5] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/82 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.238 Porto Santo [4] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.134 Porto Santo [3] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.15827827 Il Baixo, Porto Santo [1] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295507 Porto Santo [1] {Lowe, RT}

***paupercula* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae et Portûs S^ti. maritimis*" [= Madeira and Porto Santo, coastal]

ANSP 97115 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407353–407377 Madeira & Porto Santo [25] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/98 Madeira [8 {JL/EW}
EXEMS 442/1911 Porto Santo [A:69, B:27] {S/Ex}
HUJ MOL 56169/5 Madeira [1] {C/M}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.22 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.139 Madeira [42] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.140 Deserta Grande [8] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.141 Porto Santo [31] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.256-263 Porto Santo [8] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.27782 Caniçal [12] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27783 Deserta Grande [8] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27888 Il de Cima, Porto Santo [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27784 Porto Santo [8] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337568 Deserta Is [3] {P}
UMZC in CC Madeira/Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 198002 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***phlebophora* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicogena)*
Type locality: "*in Insula Portûs S^ti; ubique vulgatissima*" [= Porto Santo; commonly]

ANSP 97281 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407387–407391 Porto Santo [6] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/138 Porto Santo [2] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.216-219 Porto Santo [4] {TVW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.2 Madeira [11] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.6 Porto Santo [10] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.208 Porto Santo [15†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.60 Porto Santo [1]
NMW.1955.158.27874 Porto Santo [6] {P}
SMF 284760/2 Porto Santo [2] {E/P}
USNM 198021 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***phlebophora* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var γ subvar 1 (not named)** *Helix (Helicogena)*

EXEMS 476/1911 Porto Santo, 1826 [B:6] {S/Ex}

***phlebophora* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var γ subvar 5 (not named)** *Helix (Helicogena)*

EXEMS 477/1911 Porto Santo, 1832 [A: lid only, B:8] {S/Ex}

planata* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. β of *phlebophora *Helix (Helicogena)*
Type locality not differentiated from *phlebophora*

ANSP 97183 Porto Santo [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27876 Porto Santo [7 {P}
RMNH.MOL.337585 Porto Santo [2] {P}
USNM 198023 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***plutonia* Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Macularia)*
Type locality: "*in torrente vulcania in convalle supra Portum "Pozo Negro" dictum Fuerteventurae*" [in a lava stream in the valley above "Pozo Negro", Fuerteventura]

NHMUK 1895.2.2.61-62 Pozo Negro [2] {EW} **Lectotype** selected by Ponte-Lira *et al.*, 1967
NMINH 1896.42.3 Fuerteventura [2] {EW/EL}

polita* R. T Lowe, 1860 var. α of *lucidum *Craspedopoma*
Type locality: not differentiated from *lucidum*

***polymorpha* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in solo rubro "Tufa" Gelogicis dicto, ad promontoriam Sti Laurentii Maderae*" [on the red tufa soils at the Ponta São Lourenço, Madeira]

ANSP 97255 Madeira [2] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/79 Madeira [7] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 420/1911 Caniçal, Madeira [A:2, B:6] {S/Ex}
HUJ MOL 56174/5 Madeira [5] {C/M}
LIVCM.1965.141.258 [2] {P}
NHMUK 1968574 Madeira [2] {W-W}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.39-40 Madeira [2] {EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.243 Madeira [18] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27943 Porto Santo [13] {TVW/Tomlin} as var. *gomesiana* Paiva
RMNH.MOL.295462 Madeira [2] {P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197872 Madeira [2] {P}

***poromphala* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: "*in Deserta Australi*" [= Bugio]

portosanctana* R. T. Lowe, 1855 subvar. 1 of *deltostoma* var. α *raricosta *Clausilia*
Type locality: "*in Portu S^to*" [= Porto Santo]

NHMUK 1948.7.8.38 Porto Santo [1] **Lectotype** for *raricosta* and *portosanctana,* [supposed specimen figured on pl. 6 fig. 37 in Lowe, 1831] see Groh & Hemmen, 1984
RMNH.MOL.264364 Porto Santo [1] {P}
USNM 198037, Porto Santo, [2], {P}

portosanctana* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. of *compacta *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: "*in Portu S^to*" [= Porto Santo]

NMW.1955.158.27764 Porto Santo [5] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27771 Porto Santo [3] {L/T} as var. γ
RBINS IG10591-MT4025 Porto Santo [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337551 Porto Santo [3] {?}
USNM 198044 Porto Santo, [2] {P}

***producta* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Achatina (Acicula)*
Type locality: "*in Deserta Australi*" [= Bugio]

ANSP 97204 Gran Deserta [1] {P}
HUJ MOL 56239/2 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.40 S. Deserta [22] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.24264 Southern Deserta [4] {P}
SMF 157230/2 Madeira S. Deserta [2] {E/P}
UMZC Southern Deserta [27] {L/W}
USNM 197961 S. Deserta [1] {P}

***psammophora* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Leptaxis)*
Type locality: "*semifoss. in P^{tu} S^{to}.*" [= semifossil, Porto Santo]

ANSP 97185 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407435–407439 Porto Santo [5†] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/132 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
MANCH.EE.1740 [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.126 Madeira [5†] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.24292 Porto Santo [6] {TVW/Tomlin}
RMNH.MOL.337584 Porto Santo [2] {?}
USNM 198025 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***psathyra* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Mycena)*
Type locality: "*in Canaria Magna australiore, praesertim ad Mogan et Aldea de San Nicolas sub saxis in locis aridis apricis*" [= in southern Grand Canary between Mogan and Aldea de San Nicolas under rocks in dry places]

ANSP 97156 Grand Canary [1] {P}
BOOTH 406361–406364 Grand Canary [4] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/152 Grand Canary [1] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.270 Grand Canary [6] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27895 Aldea san Nicolas, Gran Canaria [1] {P}
RBINS IG10591-MT3572 Gran Canaria [1] {P}
UMZC in CC Grand Canary {L/W}
USNM 197930 Grand Canary [1] {P}

***pulverulenta* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality "*sub lapidibus in saxosis aridis apricis regionis 'El Charco' dictae prope Maspalomas in Canaria Magna australi*" [= under stones in dry barren sunny region of El Charco near Maspalomas, southern Grand Canary]

ANSP 97134 Grand Canary [2] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/115 Grand Canary [3] {JL/EW}
NMW.1955.158.27831 Gran Canaria [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.02115 Gran Canaria [9] {W}
RMNH.MOL.296021 Grand Canary [3] {P}
UMZC in CC Grand Canary{L/W}
USNM 197940 Grand Canary [2] {P}

pulvinata* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. ζ of *polymorpha *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in montibus collibusive Portûs S^{ti}.*" [= hilly mountains of Porto Santo]

ANSP 97260 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407456–407465 Porto Santo [10] {W-W}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.21 Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.56 Porto Santo [19] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.181 Porto Santo [8†] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27813 Porto Santo [5] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61 Porto Santo [2] {W-W}
RMNH.MOL.295472 Porto Santo [1] {P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 198013 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***pusilla* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae sylvis*" [= in woods of Madeira]

BOOTH 407479–407498 Madeira [20] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.157 Madeira [13] {L/W}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.193-207 Madeira [15] {EW}
NMW.1955.158.27842 Deserta Grande [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27843 Madeira [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27840 Teneriffe [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27841 Hierro [1] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337552 Porto Santo [3] {P}

pusilla* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. δ of *compacta *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: "(*Portu S^{to} foss.*)" [= fossil on Porto Santo]

ANSP 97086 Porto Santo [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.185 Porto Santo [16†] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27765 Porto Santo [8] {P}
USNM 198045 Porto Santo, [2] {P}

pusilla* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. β *commixta *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: "(*recens in Portu S^{to} rariss.*)" [= very rare on Porto Santo]

USNM 198048 Porto Santo [4] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27919 Porto Santo [7] {P}

pusilla* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. γ of *senilis *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: "(*Ins. Des. Austr.*)" [= Bugio]

Neotype selected and re-named *Actinella fecundaerrata* Teixeira *et al.*, 2019

***putrescens* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Lucilla)*
Type locality "*sub truncis putrescentibus humidus in sylvis convallis Galgae Insula Palmae*" [= under the rotting trunks, damp in the damp forests of the valley of Galga, Las Palma]

ANSP 97322 Palma [1] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.299 Palma [4] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27930 Palma [5] {P}
RBINS IG10951-MT4020 Palma [1] {P}
RMNH.MOL.277484 Palma [1] {?}
USNM 197776 Palma [1] {P}

raricosta* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. α of *deltostoma *Clausilia*
Type locality: "in Portus S^{ti}" [= Porto Santo]

NHMUK 1948.7.8.38 Porto Santo [1] [S/nhm} **Lectotype** see Groh & Hemmen, 1984
NHMUK 1875.12.31.61 Porto Santo [35] {L/W}
SMF 30873/1 Porto Santo [1] {E/P} cited as syntype but must be **Paralectotype** see Groh & Hemmen, 1984
UMZC Porto Santo [24] {L/W}

***recta* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Leiostyla)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97296 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407909–407921 Madeira [13] {W-W}
HUJ MOL 56246/2 Madeira [1] {P}
LIVCM.1965.141.268 [4] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.91 Madeira [19] {L/W}
NMS Z.1961.61.592 Madeira [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01058 Madeira [15] {P}
NMW.1955.158.24258 Madeira [2] {W}
RMNH.MOL.334869 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF 52155/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
UMZC Madeira [16] {L/W}
USNM 197860 Madeira [2] {P}

rosea* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. α of *lincta *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: not differentiated from *lincta*

***rotula* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in montibus Portus S*^{ti}" [= mountains of Porto Santo]

ANSP 97116, Porto Santo **Lectotype** selected by De Mattia *et al.*, 2018
BOOTH 407499–407511 Porto Santo [13] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/64 Madeira [1] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.16 Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.5 Madeira [35] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.198 Porto Santo [7†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.234-241 Porto Santo [8] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.27944 Porto Santo [4] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295501 Porto Santo [2] {P}
USNM 198042 Porto Santo [2] {P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}

rupestris* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. α of *sphinctostoma *Pupa (Leiostyla)*
Type locality: "*sub foliis Sempervivi tabulaeformis, Haw. In rupibus maritimis atque convallium Maderae*" [= under the leaves of *Sempervivum tabulaeformis* Haw. in the coastal cliffs and valleys of Madeira]

ANSP 97300 Madeira [2] {P}
NMW1955.158.01055 Madeira [34] {P} as var α
RBINS IG10591-MT4016 Madeira [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.334872 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF 52125/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
USNM 197846 Madeira [2] {P}

rustica* R. T Lowe, 1860 var. β of *lucidum *Craspedopoma*
Type locality not differentiated from *lucidum*

***salebrosa* R. T. Lowe, 1862** *Helix*
A replacement name for *Helix senilis* Lowe 1852 and as such the Lowe material under that taxon name has no type status

NHMUK 1968580 Deserta Grande [5]
NHMUK 1895.2.2.68-7- Madeira [3] {EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.27 S. Deserta [24] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.30 Madeira [15] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.125 Madeira [25] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.189 N. Deserta [4†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.190 Madeira [12†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.236 Deserta Grande [29] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27806 S. Deserta [4] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27807 Larana [1] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295471 Deserta Islands [2] {P}
USNM 197955 S. Deserta [2] {P}

***saponacea* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Macularia)*
Type locality: "*sub lapidus in sterilibus apricis Canariae Magnaeaustraloris; sc in excelsioribus (Pinetis) Sct Bartholomeaei, in submaritimis ad El Charco prope Maspalomas, Arguineguin etc.*" [= under stones in dry barren places and in higher pine woods, St Bartholomei, El Charco, Maspalomas, Arguineguin etc.]

ANSP 97157 Grand Canary [1] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/162 Grand Canary [1] {JL/EW}
LIVCM.1965.141.260 Grand Canary [2†] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.249 Grand Canary [7] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.259 Grand Canary [4†] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27880 El Charco, Grand Canary [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27881 San Bertholomee, Grand Canary [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27882 Maspalomas, Grand Canary [4] {P}
USNM 197936 Grand Canary [1] {P}
UMZC in CC Grand Canary {L/W}

***saxicola* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Staurodon)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97298 Madeira [2] {P}
LIVCM.1965.141.265 [4] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.84 Madeira [8]
NMINH 1896.42.170 Madeira [59] {EW/EL}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.316-22 Madeira [7] {EW}
NMS Z.1961.61.595 Caniçal, Madeira [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27834 Canical [7] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01083 Praie Bay, Madeira [26] {P}
SMF 54021/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
USNM 197853 Madeira [2] {P}

***scintilla* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Lucilla)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

NHMUK 1895.2.2.187-92 Madeira [6] {EW}
NMINH 1896.42.47 Madeira [3] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.25434 Levada, Madeira [1] {P}

scrobiculata* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. δ of *phlebophora *Helix (Helicogena)*
Type locality: "*vulg. in Ins. Ferro juxta Portum S*^{m}*, nec alibi*" [= common on Ilhéu de Ferro, off Porto Santo, not elsewhere]

BOOTH 407393–407399 Ferro [7] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/139 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
NMW.1955.158.27875 Porto Santo [6] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337599 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***seminulum* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Staurodon)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

NHMUK 1895.2.2.276-277 Madeira [2] {EW}
NMINH 1896.42.168 Madeira [3] {EW/EL}

***senilis* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: "*in Insulis Desertis Majore et Minore*" [= Deserta Grande and Bugio]

BOOTH 407512–407519 Deserta Grande [7] {W-W}
BOOTH 407520–407534 Chão [15] {W-W}
BOOTH 407512–407519 Bugio [7] {W-W}
EXEMS 461/1911 Bugio [A:23, B:7] {S/Ex}
EXEMS 479/1911 Chão [A:20, B:8] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.5-8 Deserta Grande [4] {EW}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.91-96 Deserta Grande [6] {EW}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.97-102 Deserta borealis [6] {EW}
NMINH 1896.42.139 Deserta Grande [6] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27805 Deserta Grande [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27808 Deserta Grande [2] {P}
UMZC in CC mixed localities {L/W}
USNM 197956 S. Deserta [2] {P}

sericina* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. β of *pusilla *Helix (Euromphala)*
Type locality: not differentiated from *pusilla*

NMW.1955.158.27835 Madeira [8] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27836 Hierro [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27837 Teneriffe [5] {P}
USNM 197801 Teneriffe [2] {P}

setulosa* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. α of *punctulata *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: not differentiated from *punctulata*

solida* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. β of *punctulata *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in Portu S*^{to}" [= on Porto Santo]

NMW.1955.158.27788 Porto Santo [5] {P}

***sphaerula* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: "*semifoss. in Madera*" [= semifossil, Madeira]

ANSP 97117 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407559–407568 Porto Santo [10] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/69 Madeira [1†] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 440/1911 Porto Santo [A:54, B:11] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.17 Porto Santo [22] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.197 Porto Santo [10†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1968583 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
NMS Z.1961.61.578 Porto Santo [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27772 Canical [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27775 Porto Santo [4†] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27776 Porto Santo [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.00845 Porto Santo [2] {P} as var. β
NMW.1955.158.24954 Porto Santo [19] {TVW/Watson}
RMNH.MOL.77046 Madeira, Porto Santo [3] {P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}
USNM 198050 Porto Santo, [2] {P}

***sphinctostoma* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Cochlodon)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

BOOTH 407922–407933 Madeira [12] {W-W}
EXEMS 404/1911 Madeira [A:13, B:43] {S/Ex} var. α *rupestris*
EXEMS 418/1911 Madeira [A:23, B:40] {S/Ex} var. β *arborea*
NHMUK 1875.12.31.74 Madeira [9] {L/W}
NMS Z.1961.61.593 Madeira [3] {P}
UMZC Madeira [9] {L/W}

***spilospira* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. α of cheiranthicola** *Helix (Hystricella)*
Type locality: not differentiated from *cheiranthicola*

***spirorbis* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Placentula)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97118 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407569–407588 Madeira [20] {W-W}
EXEMS 472/1911 Madeira [B:26] {S/Ex}
HUJ MOL 56177/3 Madeira [3] {P}
NHMUK 1968549 Madeira [2} {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.155 Madeira [35] {L/W}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [4] {W-W}
NMW.1955.158.24286 Madeira [6] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337571 Madeira [3] {?}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197871 Madeira [2] {P}

***spumosa* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Mycena)*
Type locality: "*in fissuris rupium in convalle Barranco de Herradura necnon inter saxa ad basin ascensus las Vueltas dicti (Brena alta) inter Villam Sm Crucem et La Banda Ins. Palmae*" [= in the fissures of the rocks in the valley of the Barranco de Herradura as well as among the rocks at the base of the ascent of the so-called las Vueltas (Brena alta) between the Villa Santa Cruz and La Banda. Las Palma]

NMINH 1896.42.10 Palma [2] {EW/EL}

***squalida* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Irus)*
Type locality: "*in Madera semifoss. vulg.; recens rariss.*" [= Madeira, semifossil common, recent very rare]

ANSP 97119 Caniçal [2] {P}
BOOTH 407589–407594 Madeira [6] {W-W}
EXEMS 424/1911 Ribeiro de Janella [A: 1 fragment, B: 10] {S/Ex}
EXEMS 425/1911 Madeira [A:5] {S/Ex}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.203 Madeira [14†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.229 Great Deserta [5] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27787 Madeira [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27892 Canical [8] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337572 Madeira [2] {?}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197902 Caniçal [2] {P}

***stellaris* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Actinella)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97120 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407595–407612 Madeira [18] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/57 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.165 Madeira [20] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27797 Madeira [6] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295423 Madeira [3] {?}
SMF 139532/2 Madeira [2] {E/P}
USNM 197910 Madeira [2] {P}

striata* R. T. Lowe, MS subvar. of *sphinctostoma* var. *rupestris *Pupa (Leiostyla)*

NMW1955.158. Madeira [6] {P}

striata* R. T. Lowe, MS var. of *recta *Pupa*

RBINS IG10591-MT4023 Madeira [2] {P}
USNM 197843, Madeira, [2], {P}

subdepressa* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. γ of *abjecta *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: not differentiated from *abjecta*

LIVCM.1965.141.269 [1] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27756 Porto Santo [7] {P}
RBINS IG10591-MT3553 Porto Santo [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337545 Porto Santo [2] {?}
USNM 198047 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***subtilis* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicogena)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae maritimus*" [= coastal Madeira]

ANSP 33231 Madeira [2] {P}
EXEMS 1720/1909/118 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.53 Madeira [1] {S/Ex}
NMW.1955.158.27945 Madeira [6] {P}
USNM 197889 Madeira [2] {P}

subula* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. β of *gracilis *Achatina (Ferussacia)*

Type locality: "*in Ins. Supera (I. de Cima), necnon in cacumine extremo orientali Portus S^ti^ adjacente, huic adverso*" [= on Ilheu de Cima and adjacent part of Porto Santo]
NMW.1955.158.27902 Porto Santo [18] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27903 Il. De Baixo, Porto Santo [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27904 Il. De Nordesti, Porto Santo [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27908 Cima, off Porto Santo [2] {P}
RBINS IG10591-MT4017 Porto Santo [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.268968 Porto Santo [3] {P}
USNM 197987 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***tabellata* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: "in Madera" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97121 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407613–407628 Madeira [16] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/87 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
NMS 1961.61 Madeira [2] {W-W}
NMW.1955.158.27773 Madeira [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.77048 Madeira [3] {Lowe, RT}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197873 Madeira [2] {P}

taeniospira* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. β of *cheiranthicola *Helix (Hystricella)*
Type locality: "in Portu S^to^" [= Porto Santo]

***terebella* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Achatina (Fusillus)*
Type locality: "in Portu S^to^" [= Porto Santo]

ANSP 97199 Porto Santo [2] {P}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.468-73 Porto Santo [6] {EW}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.491-511 Madeira [21] {EW}
NMINH 1896.42.149 Porto Santo [6] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.01077 Porto Santo [4] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27913 Porto Santo [4] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27921 Porto Santo [11] {P}
RBINS IG10591-MT4022 Porto Santo [2] {P}
RMNH.MOL.278969 Porto Santo [3] {P}
USNM 197986 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***testudinalis* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Discula)*
Type locality: "in Portu S^to^." [= Porto Santo]

BOOTH 407629–407632 Porto Santo [4] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/89 Madeira [1] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.174 Porto Santo [9] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.201-204 Porto Santo [4] {TVW}
NMS Z.1961.61 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
NMW.1955.158.27814 Porto Santo [3] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295478 Porto Santo [1] {P}
SMF 139760/1 Porto Santo [1] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}

***tetrica* R. T. Lowe, 1862** *Helix*
Type locality: "on the S. Deserta, or Bugio, amongst lichens on the sea cliffs"

ANSP 97123 South Deserta [1] {P}
BOOTH 407633–407635 Bugio [3] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/77 Madeira [6] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 462/1911 Southern Deserta [B:1] {S/Ex} leg. Paiva
NMS Z.1961.61.575 Southern Deserta [1] {P}
RMNH.MOL.295482 Deserta Is [1] {?}
NMW.1955.158.27804 S. Deserta [1] {P}
UMZC in CC S. Deserta{L/W}
USNM 197954 S. Deserta [1] {P}

***tornatellina* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Cochlicopa)*
Type locality:"*Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97201 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 406622-406639 Madeira [18] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/88 Madeira [1] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 413/1911 Madeira [A: approx. 50, B:1 not found at time of publication] {S/Ex}
EXEMS 463/1911 Bugio [A:114, B14] {S/Ex} leg. Paiva
LIVCM.1965.141.950 Southern Deserta [2] {P}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.49 Madeira [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK1968539 Madeira [2] {W-W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.45 Madeira [35] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.54 Madeira [20†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.108-113 Madeira [6] {RTW}
NMW.1955.158.01071 S. Deserta [13] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01072 Caniçal [19] {P} as var. β
NMW.1955.158.27866 Madeira [4] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27867 Porto Santo [3] {P}
SMF 157228/3 Madeira S. Deserta [3] {E/P}
UMZC Madeira [26] {L/W}
USNM 197984 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***torrefacta* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Actinella)*
Type locality: "*in rupium facie aridissima aprica, sole occidentali calefacta supra "Salinas" Ariae ad oram septentrionalem Caurum versus Ins. Lanzarote, in foramminulis superficialibus basalti cis vesicularibus praesertim latitans*" [= on the face of the cliffs, very dry and sunny, warmed by the western sun above the "Salinas" of Aria on the northern coast of Lanzarote, lurking especially in the superficial crevices of vesicular basalt]

ANSP 97244 Lanzarote [2] {P}
NHMUK 1914.8.26.59 Lanzarote [1]
NHMUK 1875.12.31.262 Lanzarote [15] {L/W}
RMNH.MOL.337530 Lanzarote [3] {Lowe, RT}
UMZC in CC Lanzarote {L/W}
USNM 197810 Lanzarote [2] {P}

trifasciata* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. α of *vulgata *Helix (Plebecula)*
Type locality: not differentiated from that of *vulgata*

***triticea* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Cochlicopa)*
Type locality: "*in Portu S^to^*." [= Porto Santo]

ANSP 97202 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 406640-406667 [28] {W-W}
EXEMS 449/1911 Pico Branco, Porto Santo [A:108, B:18] {S/Ex}
LIVCM.1965.141.263 [3] {P}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.51 Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.55 [22†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.58 [36] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.01075 Porto Santo [32] {P}
RMNH.MOL.268963 Porto Santo [3] {P}
UMZC Porto Santo [55] {L/W}
USNM 197988 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***trochoideum* R. T. Lowe, 1860** *Craspedopoma*
Type locality: "*in convalle "Rib. do Inferno" dicta orae Septentr. Maderae*" [= in the valley of Ribiero do Inferno, northern Madeira]

ANSP 97055 Madeira [2] {P}
MANCH.EE.1710 [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.110 Madeira [16] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.115 Madeira [27†] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27849 Madeira [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27848 Madeira [6] {P} albino var.
RMNH.MOL.55652 Madeira [2] {?}
SMF 192644/2 Madeira [2] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197879 Madeira [2] {P}

***tuberculata* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Achatina (Fusillus)*
Type locality: "in Portu S^{to}." [= Porto Santo]

BOOTH 406668-406687 [18] {W-W}
EXEMS 432/1911 Porto Santo [A: approx. 50, B:18] {S/Ex} leg Paiva
LIVCM.1965.141.267 [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.49 Porto Santo [22] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27956 Porto Santo [11] {TVW/Tomlin}
RMNH.MOL.268965 Porto Santo [1] {P}
UMZC Porto Santo [21] {L/W}

***turricula* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: "*in Insula quadam "Ilheo de Cima" dicta juxta Insula Portum S^{tum}.*" [= on an island called "Ilhéu de Cima" off Porto Santo]

ANSP 97124 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407647–407658 Il de Cima [12] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/73 Madeira [6] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.35 Ilheo de Cima, Porto Sato [1] {S/nhm} **Paralectotype** selected by De Mattia *et al.*, 2018
NHMUK 1968578 Porto Santo [1] {W-W} **Lectotype** selected by De Mattia *et al.*, 2018
NHMUK 1875.12.31.34 Porto Santo [13] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.242 Porto Santo [28] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.16-21 Porto Santo [6] {TVW}
NMW.1955.158.27580 Ilheo de Cima, Porto Santo [5] {P} as var. *pererosa* Wollaston
NMW.1955.158.27819 Ilheo l de Cima, Porto Santo [11] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337574 Porto Santo [2] {?}
UMZC in CC Ilheo de Cima {L/W}
USNM 198004 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***undata* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicogena)*
Type locality: "*in Maderae sylvis, graminosis montanis, &c., vulgaris*" [= in woods, on grassy mountains, etc. on Madeira]

ANSP 97186 Madeira [2] {P}
BOOTH 407659–407663 Madeira [6] {W-W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.62-67 Madeira [4] {EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.37 Madeira [18] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.218 Madeira [3†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1948.7.8.61 Madeira [1] {S/Ex}
NMW.1955.158.27946 Canical [2] {TVW/Tomlin}
UMZC in CC Madeira {L/W}
USNM 197900 Madeira [1] {P}

***ustulata* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Theba)*
Type locality: "*in Insulis "Salvages"*" [= Salvage Is.]

ANSP 97149 Salvages [1] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.256 Salvages [5]
NHMUK 1875.12.31.274 Salvages [4]
NMINH 1896.42.100 Great Pitou [3] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27900 Little Salvage [3] {P} pallid state
SMF 300717/1 Piton Grande [1] {E/P}
UMZC in CC Salvages {L/W}
USNM 197841 Little Salvage [1] {P}

***valverdensis* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Mycena)*
Type locality: "*in Ins. Ferro ad Villam Valverde in horto Dni Isidoro, ad alt. 2500 fere ped*" [= in a garden in Villa de Valverde, island of El Hierro]
Only a single specimen was available at time of description.

NMW.1955.158.27950 Valverde, Hierro [1] {TVW/Tomlin}
RBINS IG10591-MT3571 Valverde, Hierro [1] {P}

***vermetiformis* R. T. Lowe, 1855** *Helix (Hystricella)*
Type locality: "*fossilis in Portu S^{to}.*" [= fossil on Porto Santo]

ANSP 97127 Porto Santo [2] {P}
BOOTH 407664–407668 Porto Santo [5†] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/75 Porto Santo [2] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.29 Porto Santo [6] {L/W}
NHMUK 1968588 Porto Santo [1] {W-W} **Lectotype** selected by De Mattia *et al.*, 2018
NMINH 1896.42.64 Porto Santo [6] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27817 Porto Santo [5] {P}
NMS Z.1961.61.597 Porto Santo [1] {P}
USNM 198009 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***vermiculum* R. T. Lowe, 1861** *Helix (Crystallus)*
Type locality: "*sublapidibus ad villulam "La Dehesa" dictam prope Portum Orotavae Ins. Tenerife*"[= under stones near the village of La Dehesa, Porto Orotava, Tenerife]

ANSP 97240 Tenerife [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.313 Tenerife [1] {L/W}
NMINH 1896.42.37 Tenerife [2] {EW/EL}
NMW.1955.158.27924 Tenerife [8] {P}
USNM 197802 Tenerife [2] {P}

***vincta* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Pupa (Leiostyla)*
Type locality: "*in Madera*" [= Madeira]

ANSP 97302 Madeira [1] {P}
BOOTH 407934–407956 Madeira [23] {W-W}
EXEMS 408/1911 Passa d'Aresa [A: approx. 50, B:28] {S/Ex}
HUJ MOL 56259/2 Madeira, Sao Vicente [2] {P}
LIVCM.1965.141.60 Madeira [7] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.77 Madeira [26] {L/W}
NMS Z.1961.61.594 Madeira [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.01049 Madeira [14] {P}
NMW.1955.158.24259 Madeira [14] {W/Tomlin}
RMNH.MOL.334874 Madeira [3] {P}
SMF 52143/3 Madeira [3] {E/P}
UMZC Madeira [6] {L/W}
USNM 197844 Madeira[2] {P}

vitrea* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. γ of *gracilis *Achatina (Ferussacia)*
Type locality: "*in Monte Pico Branco, et in jugo inter Pico de Facho et P. de Castello Portus S*^{ti}" [=on Mount Pico Branco, and in the coll between Pico de Facho and P. de Castello, Porto Santo]

BOOTH 406517–406528 Porto Santo [12] {W-W}
HUJ MOL 56240/2 Porto Santo [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.51 Porto Santo [20] {L/W}
NMW.1955.158.27909 Porto Santo [6] {P}
UMZC Porto Santo [7] {L/W}
USNM 197985 Porto Santo [2] {P}

***vulcania* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Leptaxis)*
Type locality: "*in Insulis Desertis Majore et Minore*" [= Deserta Grande and Bugio]

ANSP 97188 Northern Deserta [1] {P}
BOOTH 407669–407672 Deserta Grande [5] {W-W}
BOOTH 407673–407676 Chão [4] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/136 Madeira [3] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.16 Chão [5] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.36 Deserta Grande [3] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.230 Deserta Grande [3] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.234 N. flat Deserta Grande [4] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.154-158 Deserta Grande [5] {TVW}
register date precedes publication date
NMW.1955.158.27879 Deserta Grande [1] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337605 Desertas Is [1] {?}
UMZC in CC Desertas {L/W}
USNM 197951 Deserta Grande [1] {P}
USNM 197964 N. Deserta Is.[1] {P}

vulgaris* R. T. Lowe, 1831 var. α of *portosanctana *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: not differentiated from *portosanctana*

NHMUK 1948.7.8.62 Porto Santo [1] {S/nhm}

vulgaris* R. T. Lowe, 1855 var. α of *compacta *Helix (Caseolus)*
Type locality: "(*Madera re. et foss.*)" [= recent and fossil on Madeira]

NMW.1955.158.27766 Caniçal [6] {P}

***vulgata* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Plebecula)*
Type locality: "*in Madera vulgatiss. In Insulis Desertis minus frequens. In Portu S*^{to} *omnino deest*" [= the most common in Madeira. Less frequent in the Deserta Islands. On Porto Santo completely missing]

BOOTH 407677–407687 Madeira [9] {W-W}
BOOTH 407688–407693 Bugio [6] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/47 Madeira [4] {JL/EW}
HUJ MOL 56178/2 Madeira [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.3 Madeira [28] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.191 S. Deserta [15†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.195 Madeira [26†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.226 S. Deserta [8] {L/W}
NMS Z.1961.61 Madeira [2] {W-W}
NMW.1955.158. 27938 Canical [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158. 27939 Deserta Grande [4] {P} normal form
NMW.1955.158.27936 S. Deserta [3] {P}
NMW.1955.158.26836 & 26741 S. Deserta [5] {P} as var. *minor* [**Designated Lectotype & Paralectotypes of *A. saxipotens* Wollaston in Teixeira *et al.*, 2019**]
NMW.1955.158.27935 Ilheo de Fora [4] {P} as var. *pulchra* Paiva
NMW.1955.158.24282 Northern Deserta [4] {P} as var. *deserticola* Wollaston
RMNH.MOL.295444 Madeira [1] {P} as var. *pulchra* Paiva
SMF 139599/2 Ilheo de Fora [2] {E/P}
USNM 197953 S. Deserta [2] {P}
UMZC in CC {L/W}

***webbiana* R. T. Lowe, 1831** *Helix (Helicogena)*
Type locality: "*in montibus Insulae Portus S*^{tu}." [= mountains of Porto Santo]

BOOTH 407700–407704 Porto Santo [5] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/142 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.205-209 Porto Santo [5] {TVW}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.129 Madeira [10] {L/W}
NHMUK 1968543 Porto Santo [1] {W-W}
NMW.1955.158.27893 Porto Santo [1] {P}
RMNH.MOL.337595 Porto Santo [1] {P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}

***wollastoni* R. T. Lowe, 1852** *Helix (Iberus)*
Type locality: "in Portu S^{to}" [= Porto Santo]

ANSP 97187 Porto Santo [1] {P}
BOOTH 407705–407712 P. de Conselho, Porto Santo [7] {W-W}
EXEMS 1720/1909/133 Madeira [2] {JL/EW}
EXEMS 1720/1909/134 Porto Santo [1] {JL/EW}
LIVCM.1965.141.262 Porto Santo [2] {P}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.201 Madeira [6†] {L/W}
NHMUK 1875.12.31.223 Porto Santo [10] {L/W}
NHMUK 1850.12.31.22-27 Porto Santo [6] {TVW}
register date precedes publication date
NMW.1955.158.24293 Porto Santo [2] {P}
NMW.1955.158.27947 Canical [6] {P}
NMW.1955.158.00857 Porto Santo [1] {P} as var. *subdubia* Wollaston
RMNH.MOL.337586 Porto Santo [2] {Lowe, RT}
USNM 198035 Porto Santo [1] {P}
UMZC in CC Porto Santo {L/W}

***wollastoni* R. T. Lowe, 1867** *Pupa (Alvearella)*
Type locality: uncertain, Ribiero do Inferno, Ribiero de João Delgado Boa Ventura on the north side of Pico Cassado
Only a single specimen was known at the time of description. Material below cannot be considered as potential syntypes.

NHMUK 1895.2.2.244-7 Madeira [4] {EW}
NHMUK 1895.2.2.291-7 Madeira [7] {EW}

zonata* R. T. Lowe, 1831 subvar. 1 of *cheiranthicola *Helix (Helicella)*
Type locality: not differentiated from *cheiranthicola*

ZOOLOGIE

Appendix 2. Photographs of specimens from the 1948 accession of figured specimens from Lowe, 1831

In 1911 among the material donated to the Royal Albert Memorial Museum, Exeter by Miss Shepherd (Edith Wollaston's sister) was a set of shells said to be those figured by or for Lowe's 1831 paper. These shells were transferred to the Natural History Museum London in 1948 and accessed under NHMUK 1948.7.8.

These shells were placed in new storage boxes and renamed at that time according to the then nomenclature and that remains on the boxes. Below we list and illustrate this material under Lowe's original name along with the original figure number and current name from MolluscaBase. The registration number 1984.7.8.32 is duplicated in the original register and is not an error here. The table is organised by registration number. The identifications of the imaged shells are by Klaus Groh. The seven plates of imaged shells are accompanied by reproductions of the two plates in Lowe (1831).

NHMUK 1948.7.8	Lowe 1831 name	Figure number	Current name
Pl.1 fig. 1 1948.7.8.1-3	*Helix (Cochlodonta) anconostoma*	TAB. VI. f.30	*Lauria cylindracea* (Da Costa, 1778)
Pl.1 fig. 2 1948.7.8.4	*Helix (Helicogena) actinophora*	TAB. V. f.14	*Actinella actinophora*
Pl.1 fig. 3 1948.7.8.5	*Helix (Helicella) lentiginosa*	TAB. V. f.25	*Actinella lentiginosa*
Pl.1 fig. 4 1948.7.8.6	*Helix (Helicodonta) arcta*	TAB. V. f.7	*Actinella arcta*
Pl.1 fig. 5 1948.7.8.8	*Helix (Helicella) polymorpha* var. *α irrasia*	TAB. VI. f.11	*Discula polymorpha polymorpha*
Pl.1 fig. 6 1948.7.8.9	*Helix (Helicella) polymorpha depressiuscula*	TAB. VI. f.12	*Discula polymorpha depressiuscula*
Pl.1 fig. 7 1948.7.8.10	*Helix (Helicella) polymorpha* var. *δ attrita*	TAB. VI. f.14	*Discula attrita*
Pl.1 fig. 8 1948.7.8.11	*Helix (Helicella) echinulata*	TAB. VI. f.19	*Hystricella echinulata*
Pl.1 fig. 1 1948.7.8.12	*Helix (Helicella) oxytropis*	TAB. VI. f.18	*Wollastonaria oxytropis*
Pl.2 fig. 2 1948.7.8.13	*Helix (Helicella) leptosticta*	TAB. V. f.24	*Caseolus leptostictus*
Pl.2 fig. 3 1948.7.8.14	*Helix (Helicella) dealbata* var. *α granulata*	TAB. V. f.21	*Caseolus hartungi hartungi* (Albers, 1852)
Pl.2 fig. 4 1948.7.8.15	*Helix (Helicella) compar*	TAB. V. f.23	*Discuella compar*
Pl.2 fig. 5 1948.7.8.16	*Helix (Helicella) rotula*	TAB. VI. f.10	*Callina rotula*
Pl.2 fig. 6 1948.7.8.17/18	*Helix (Helicella) polymorpha* var. *ε calcigena*	TAB. VI. f.15	*Discula calcigena*
Pl.2 fig. 7 1948.7.8.19	*Helix (Helicella) polymorpha* var. *γ arenicola*	TAB. VI. f.13	*Discula polymorpha arenicola*
Pl.2 fig. 8 1948.7.8.20	*Helix (Helicella) cheiranthicola*	TAB. VI. f.17	*Discula cheiranthicola*
Pl.3 fig. 1 1948.7.8.21	*Helix (Helicella) polymorpha* var. *ζ pulvinata*	TAB. VI. f.16	*Discula pulvinata*
Pl.3 fig. 2 1948.7.8.22	*Helix (Helicella) paupercula*	TAB. V. f.19	*Steenbergia paupercula*
Pl.3 fig. 3 1948.7.8.23	*Helix (Helicella) bicolor*	TAB. VI. f.22	*Lemniscia michaudi* (Deshayes, 1832)
Pl.3 fig. 4 1948.7.8.24	*Helix (Helicella) calva*	TAB. VI. f.26	*Caseolus calvus*
Pl.3 fig. 5 1948.7.8.25	*Helix (Helicella) consors*	TAB. VI. f.3	*Caseolus consors*
Pl.3 fig. 6 1948.7.8.26	*Helix (Helicella) compacta*	TAB. VI. f.2	*Caseolus innominatus compactus*

NHMUK 1948.7.8	Lowe 1831 name	Figure number	Current name
Pl.3 fig. 7 1948.7.8.27/28	*Helix (Caseolus) abjecta*	TAB. VI. f.1	*Caseolus abjectus*
Pl.3 fig. 8 1948.7.8.29	*Helix (Helicella) lurida*	TAB. VI. f.5	*Domunculifex littorinella* (Mabille, 1883)
Pl.4 fig. 1 1948.7.8.30	*Helix (Helicella) punctulata* var. *β solida*	TAB. VI. f.8	*Helicomela punctulata* (G.B. Sowerby, 1824)
Pl.4 fig. 2 **1**1948.7.8.31	*Helix (Helicella) punctulata* var. *α setulosa*	TAB. VI. f.7	*Helicomela setulosa*
Pl.4 fig. 3 1948.7.8.32	*Helix (Helicodonta) fausta*	TAB. V. f.8	*Actinella fausta*
Pl.4 fig. 4 1948.7.8.32	*Helix (Helicella) depauperata*	TAB. VI. f.4	*Spirorbula depauperata*
Pl.4 fig. 5 1948.7.8.33	*Helix (Helicella) obtecta*	TAB. V. f.20	*Spirorbula obtecta*
Pl.4 fig. 6 1948.7.8.34	*Helix (Helicella) duplicata*	TAB. VI. f.20	*Hystricella bicarinata* (G.B. Sowerby, 1824)
Pl.4 fig. 7 1948.7.8.35	*Helix turricula*	TAB. VI. f.21	*Wollastonaria turricula*
Pl.5 fig. 1 1948.7.8.36	*Clausilia (Cochlodina) deltostoma* var. *β [= deltostoma* var. *α raricosta* subvar. *2 maritima]*	TAB. VI. f.38	*Boettgeria deltostoma deltostoma*
Pl.5 fig. 2 1948.7.8.37	*Clausilia (Cochlodina) crispa*	TAB. VI. f.36	*Boettgeria crispa*
Pl.5 fig. 3 1948.7.8.38	*Clausilia (Cochlodina) deltostoma* var. *α [= deltostoma* var. *α raricosta* subvar. *1 portosanctana]*	TAB. VI. f.37	*Boettgeria lowei* (Albers, 1852)
Pl.5 fig. 4 1948.7.8.39	*Clausilia (Cochlodina) exigua*	TAB. VI. f.39	*Boettgeria exigua*
Pl.5 fig. 5 1948.7.8.40/41	*Helix (Cochlodonta) calathiscus*	TAB. VI. f.34	*Leiostyla calathiscus*
Pl.5 fig. 6 1948.7.8.42/43	*Helix (Cochlodonta) monticola*	TAB. VI. f.33	*Leiostyla monticola*
Pl.6 fig. 1 1948.7.8.44	*Helix (Cochlodonta) cassida*	TAB. VI. f.35	*Leiostyla cassida*
Pl.6 fig. 2 1948.7.8.45	*Helix (Cochlodonta) sphinctostoma*	TAB. VI. f.32	*Leiostyla sphinctostoma*
Pl.6 fig. 3 1948.7.8.46	*Helix (Cochlodonta) cheilogona*	TAB. VI. f.31	*Leiostyla cheilogona*
Pl.6 fig. 4 1948.7.8.47/48	*Helix (Cochlicopa) melampoides*	TAB. VI. f.24	*Amphorella melampoides*
Pl.6 fig. 5 1948.7.8.49	*Achatina (Amphorella) tornatellina*	TAB. VI. f.23	*Amphorella tornatellina*
Pl.6 fig. 6 1948.7.8.50	*Helix (Cochlicopa) triticea* var. *β edentula*	TAB. VI. f.26	*Amphorella triticea*
Pl.6 fig. 7 1948.7.8.51	*Helix (Cochlicopa) triticea*	TAB. VI. f.25	*Amphorella triticea*
Pl.7 fig. 1 1948.7.8.52	*Cyclostoma lucidum*	TAB. VI. f.40	*Craspedopoma mucronatum* (Menke, 1830)
Pl.7 fig. 2 1948.7.8.53	*Helix (Helicogena) subtilis*	TAB. V. f.13	*Caracollina lenticula* (Michaud, 1831)
Pl.7 fig. 3 1948.7.8.55/56	*Helix (Cochlicopa) ovuliformis*	TAB. VI. f.27	*Cylichnidia ovuliformis*
Pl.7 fig. 4 1948.7.8.58	*Helix (Helicogena) erubescens*	TAB. V. f.3	*Leptaxis simia* (A. Férussac, 1832)
Pl.7 fig. 5 1948.7.8.59	*Helix (Helicogena) furva*	TAB. V. f.2	*Leptaxis furva*
Pl.7 fig. 6 1948.7.8.60	*Helix (Helicogena) phlebophora*	TAB. V. f.6	*Leptaxis nivosa* (G.B. Sowerby, 1824)
Pl.7 fig. 7 1948.7.8.61	*Helix (Helicogena) undata*	TAB. V. f.5	*Leptaxis groviana groviana* (Férussac, 1832)

Plate 1. Photographs of specimens from the 1948 accession of figured specimens from Lowe, 1831. Scale bar in 1 mm intervals.

Plate 2. Photographs of specimens from the 1948 accession of figured specimens from Lowe, 1831. Scale bar in 1 mm intervals.

Plate 3. Photographs of specimens from the 1948 accession of figured specimens from Lowe, 1831. Scale bar in 1 mm intervals.

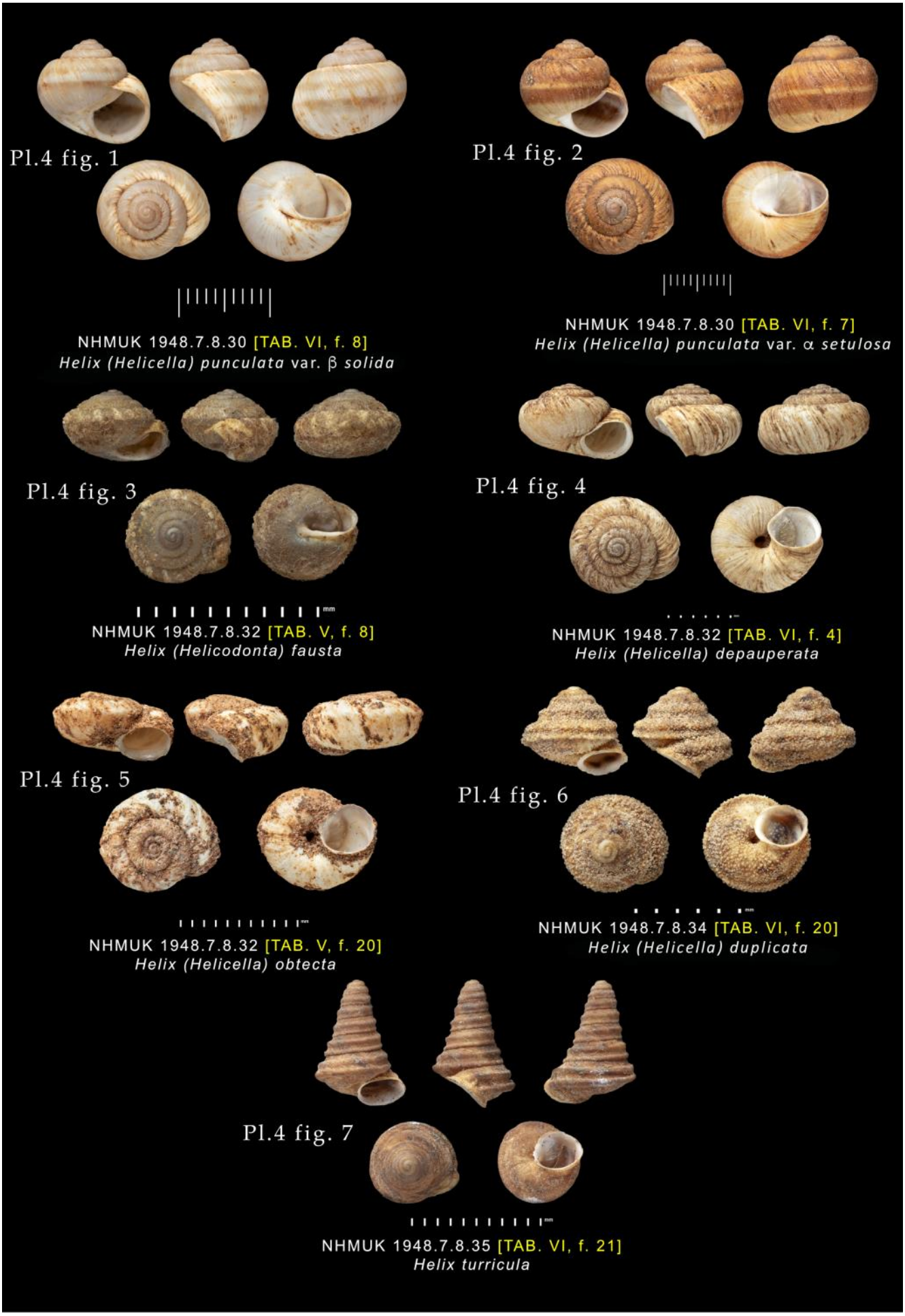


Plate 4. Photographs of specimens from the 1948 accession of figured specimens from Lowe, 1831. Scale bar in 1 mm intervals.

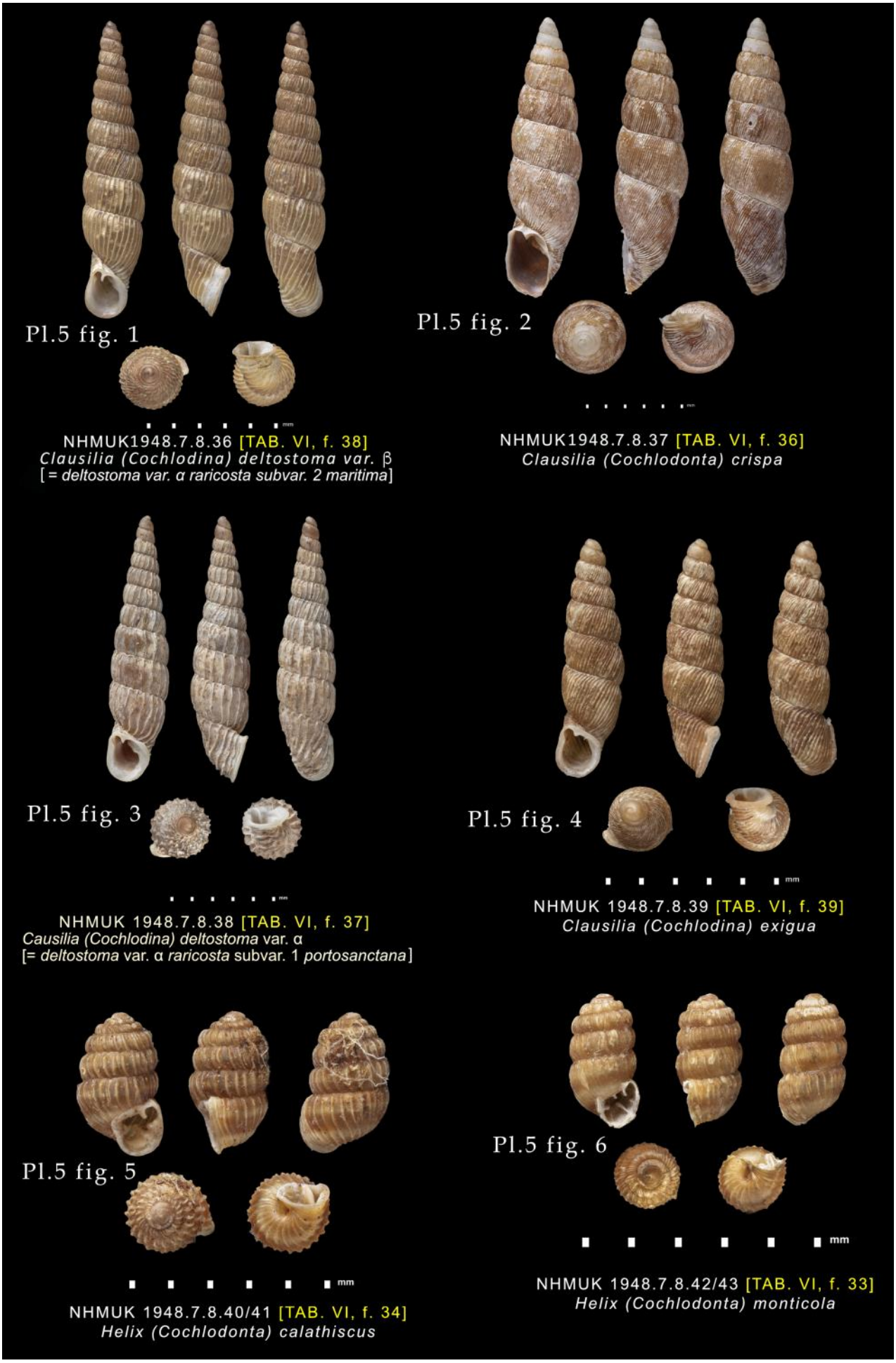


Plate 5. Photographs of specimens from the 1948 accession of figured specimens from Lowe, 1831. Scale bar in 1 mm intervals.

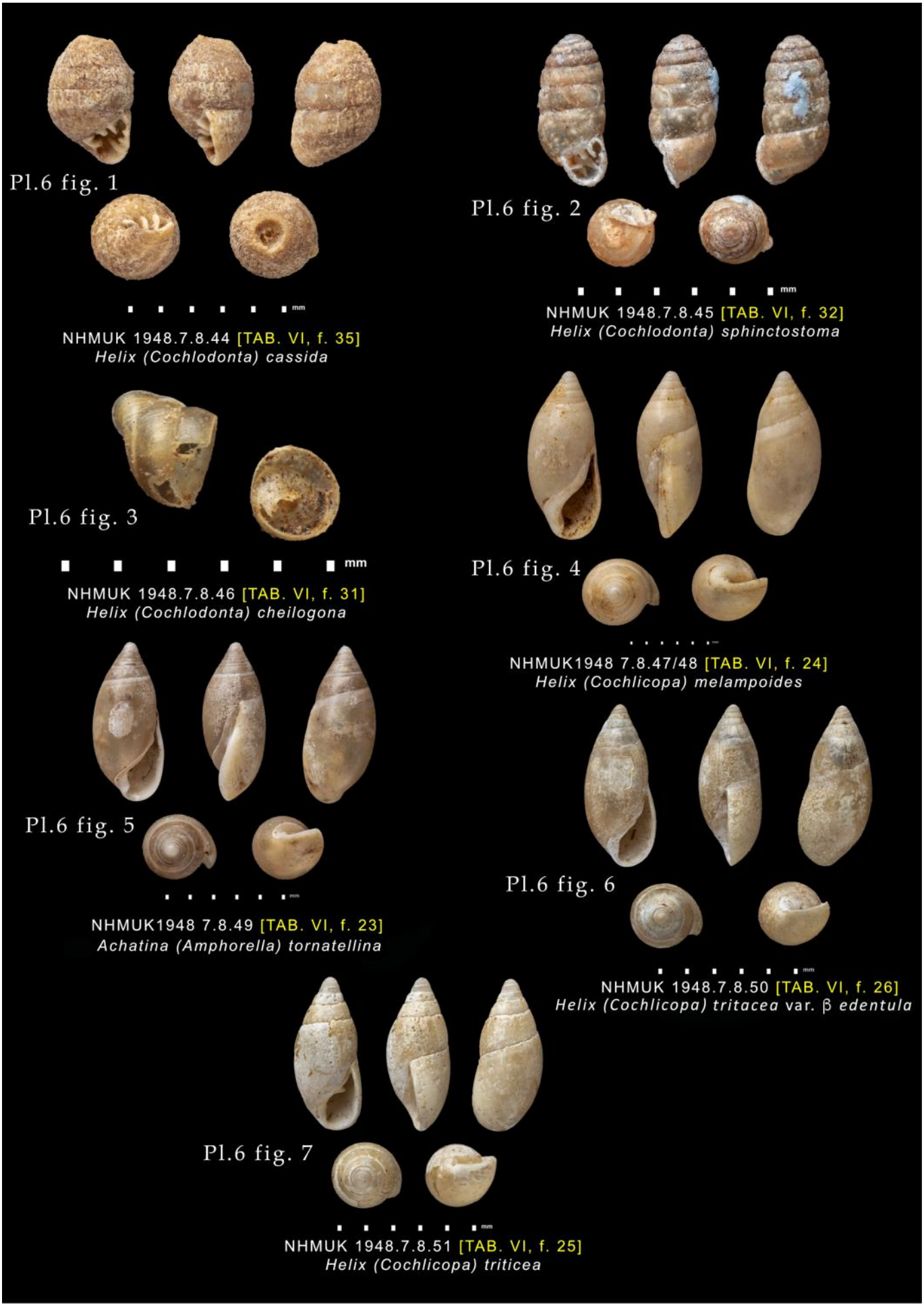


Plate 6. Photographs of specimens from the 1948 accession of figured specimens from Lowe, 1831. Scale bar in 1 mm intervals.

Plate 7. Photographs of specimens from the 1948 accession of figured specimens from Lowe, 1831. Scale bar in 1 mm intervals.

Plate 8. Reproduction of TAB. V from Lowe, 1831.

TAB. V.

f. 1. Vitrina Lamarckii, *nob.* {*a*, common state. *b*, state of the same in which the volutions are visible internally to the apex.

f. 2. Helix furva, *nob.* var. *a*.

f. 3. —— erubescens, *nob.* var. *a*.

f. 4. —— sub-plicata, *Sow.* [Testa ("viva" dicta) junior]

f. 5. —— undata, *nob.*

f. 6. —— phlebophora, *nob.*

f. 7. —— arcta, *nob.*—magnified.

f. 8. —— fausta, *nob.*—ditto.

f. 9. —— arridens, *nob.*—ditto.

f. 10. —— Webbiana, *nob.*—Two views of same individual.

f. 11. —— Bulveriana, *Wood.*—ditto, ditto.

f. 12. —— tectiformis, *Sow.*

f. 13. —— subtilis, *nob.*—magnified.

f. 14. —— actinophora, *nob.*

f. 15. —— Porto-Sanctana, *Sow.* var. *a. nob.*

f. 16. ——————, ——. — *β. nob.*

f. 17. —— pusilla, *nob.*—magnified.

f. 18. —— bifrons, *nob.*

f. 19. —— paupercula, *nob.*—magnified.

f. 20. —— obtecta, *nob.* {*a*, state in which it is found, coated with soil. *b*, the same cleaned.

f. 21. —— dealbata, *nob.* var. *a. granulata.*

f. 22. Helix maderensis, *Wood.*

f. 23. —— compar, *nob.*—magnified.

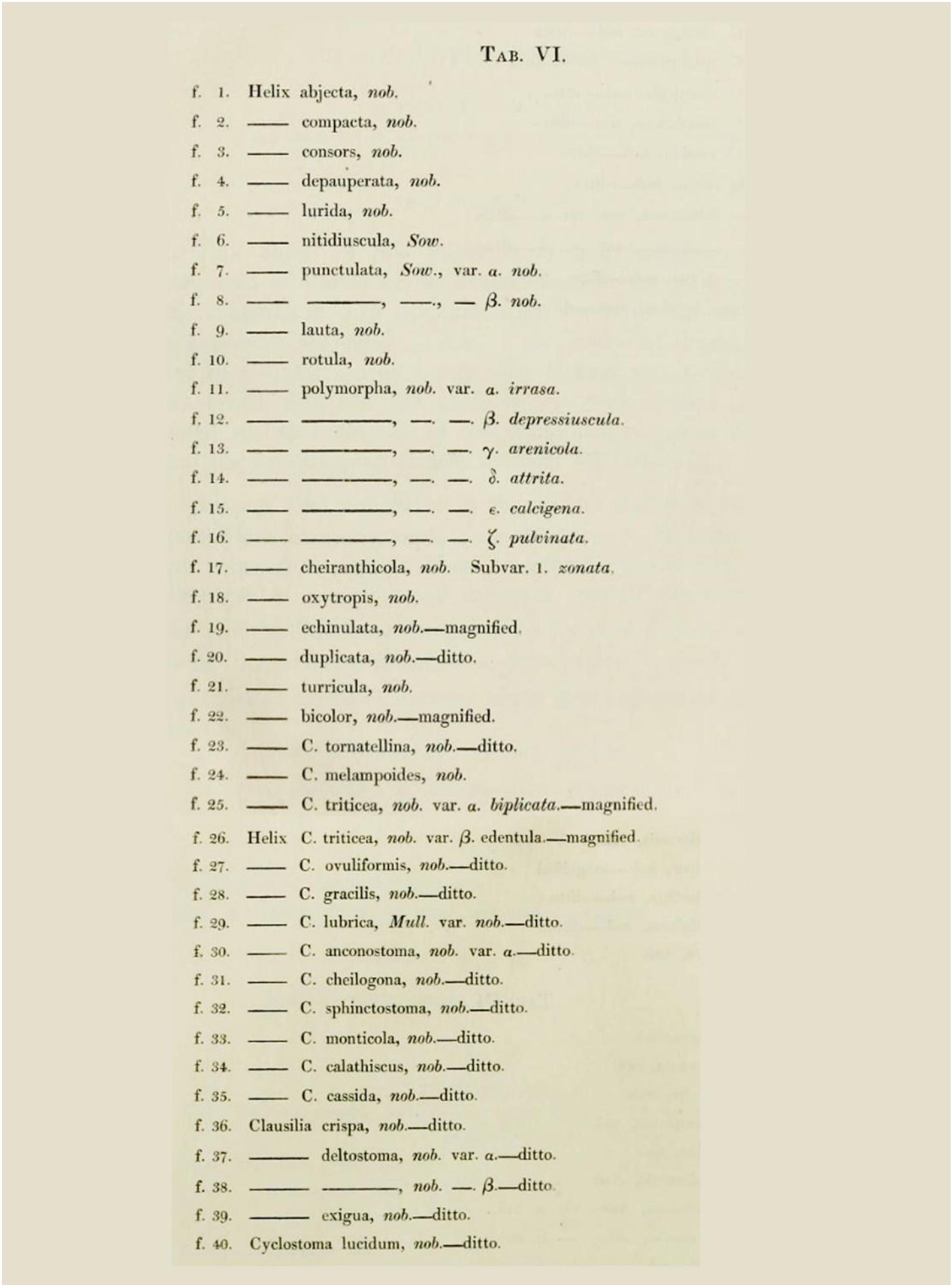
f. 24. —— leptosticta, *nob.*—ditto.

f. 25. —— lentiginosa, *nob.*—ditto.

f. 26. —— calva, *nob.*

Plate 9. Reproduction of the legend for TAB. V from Lowe, 1831.

Plate 10. Reproduction of TAB. VI from Lowe, 1831.



TAB. VI.

f. 1. Helix abjecta, *nob.*
f. 2. —— compacta, *nob.*
f. 3. —— consors, *nob.*
f. 4. —— depauperata, *nob.*
f. 5. —— lurida, *nob.*
f. 6. —— nitidiuscula, *Sow.*
f. 7. —— punctulata, *Sow.*, var. *α. nob.*
f. 8. —— ——, ——., — *β. nob.*
f. 9. —— lauta, *nob.*
f. 10. —— rotula, *nob.*
f. 11. —— polymorpha, *nob.* var. *α. irrasa.*
f. 12. —— ——, —. —. *β. depressiuscula.*
f. 13. —— ——, —. —. *γ. arenicola.*
f. 14. —— ——, —. —. *δ. attrita.*
f. 15. —— ——, —. —. *ε. calcigena.*
f. 16. —— ——, —. —. *ζ. pulvinata.*
f. 17. —— cheiranthicola, *nob.* Subvar. 1. *zonata.*
f. 18. —— oxytropis, *nob.*
f. 19. —— echinulata, *nob.*—magnified.
f. 20. —— duplicata, *nob.*—ditto.
f. 21. —— turricula, *nob.*
f. 22. —— bicolor, *nob.*—magnified.
f. 23. —— C. tornatellina, *nob.*—ditto.
f. 24. —— C. melampoides, *nob.*
f. 25. —— C. triticea, *nob.* var. *α. biplicata.*—magnified.
f. 26. Helix C. triticea, *nob.* var. *β.* edentula.—magnified.
f. 27. —— C. ovuliformis, *nob.*—ditto.
f. 28. —— C. gracilis, *nob.*—ditto.
f. 29. —— C. lubrica, *Mull.* var. *nob.*—ditto.
f. 30. —— C. anconostoma, *nob.* var. *α.*—ditto.
f. 31. —— C. cheilogona, *nob.*—ditto.
f. 32. —— C. sphinctostoma, *nob.*—ditto.
f. 33. —— C. monticola, *nob.*—ditto.
f. 34. —— C. calathiscus, *nob.*—ditto.
f. 35. —— C. cassida, *nob.*—ditto.
f. 36. Clausilia crispa, *nob.*—ditto.
f. 37. ——— deltostoma, *nob.* var. *α.*—ditto.
f. 38. ——— ———, *nob.* —. *β.*—ditto.
f. 39. ——— exigua, *nob.*—ditto.
f. 40. Cyclostoma lucidum, *nob.*—ditto.

Plate 11. Reproduction of the legend for TAB. VI from Lowe, 1831.

L'évêque Jean-Baptiste Pompallier et les peuples océaniens (1838-1868) : des objets-témoins de ses relations et de son mana de chef spirituel

Bishop Jean-Baptiste Pompallier and the Oceanian peoples (1838-1868): objects bearing witness to his relationships and his mana as a spiritual chief

YANNICK ESSERTEL*

*Professeur des universités en Histoire et Anthropologie, Universities Yale-Edinburgh et Aix-Marseille Université, credo (cnrs, ehess), Marseille, France - yessertel@free.fr

Citation : Essertel Y., 2023. L'évêque Jean-Baptiste Pompallier et les peuples océaniens (1838-1868) : des objets-témoins de ses relations et de son mana de chef spirituel. *Colligo*, 6(2). https://revue-colligo.fr/?id=91.

MOTS-CLÉS

Nouvelle-Zélande
Mgr Jean-Baptiste Pompallier
Maoris
Œuvres pontificales missionnaires
musée de la Propagation de la Foi
objet-témoin
cadeaux
anthropologie

Résumé : Les Œuvres pontificales missionnaires à Lyon conservent des objets océaniens attribués à Mgr Jean-Baptiste Pompallier, vicaire apostolique en Nouvelle-Zélande de 1838 à 1868. Leur intérêt réside dans ce qu'ils peuvent nous apprendre sur les relations que les chefs maoris de Nouvelle-Zélande ont nouées avec l'évêque catholique. Après avoir tenté de retrouver le contexte de leurs échanges, il apparaît que ces objets-témoins présentent une histoire riche au cours de laquelle ils se sont chargés de sens très différents en fonction de leurs propriétaires et de leurs usages. Objets prestigieux et dons faits à l'évêque, ils racontent aujourd'hui une part des relations établies entre les chefs maoris et celui que ces derniers qualifiaient de *tino rangatira tapu* (chef sacré du plus haut rang).

KEY-WORDS

New Zealand
Mgr Jean-Baptiste Pompallier
Maoris
Pontifical Mission Societies
Museum of the Propagation of the Faith
witness-object
gifts
anthropology

Summary: The Pontifical Mission Societies in Lyon stores Oceanian objects having belonged to Mgr Jean-Baptiste Pompallier, vicar apostolic in New Zealand from 1838 to 1868. Their interest lies in what they can tell us about relationships developed between Maori chiefs and the Catholic bishop. After having tried to find the context of their exchanges, it appears that these objects testify of a rich history in which they have very different meanings depending on their uses and their owners. These prestigious objects and gifts made to the bishop keep nowadays the mana of the one who was the *tino-rangatira tapu* with powerful mana for Maori chiefs.

Introduction

Il existe une importante collection d'objets rassemblés par les missionnaires conservée par les Œuvres pontificales missionnaires (ancien musée de la Propagation de la Foi) [1], aujourd'hui en dépôt au musée des Confluences à Lyon. Parmi ces objets, une douzaine est attribuée à Mgr Pompallier [2] **(Fig. 1)**, premier vicaire apostolique de l'Océanie occidentale, un vicariat qui s'étendait des îles Wallis et Futuna, au nord, à la Nouvelle-Zélande, au sud. À condition d'établir un dialogue entre histoire et anthropologie, ces objets-témoins peuvent nous apprendre comment les Océaniens ont perçu, à travers leur vision du monde, l'évêque catholique d'origine européenne.

1. L'œuvre de la Propagation de la Foi a été fondée à Lyon par Pauline-Marie Jaricot, en 1822, dans le but d'assurer un soutien financier populaire aux missionnaires catholiques partis sur tous les continents. Au fur et à mesure que les missionnaires ont envoyé ou rapporté des objets des diverses cultures qu'ils ont fréquentées, l'œuvre les a conservés

dans un musée. À partir de 1888, les objets sont exposés au public dans les locaux de l'œuvre, au 31 Place Bellecour, à Lyon. En 1981, les objets sont mis en dépôt au Museum de Lyon, aujourd'hui le musée des Confluences. Lolom (2011 : 10).

2. Jean-Baptiste Pompallier naît à Lyon le 11 décembre 1801. Le 13 juin 1829, Mgr de Pins, administrateur apostolique du diocèse de Lyon l'ordonne. Le 13 mai 1836, Rome nomme le Père Pompallier vicaire apostolique de l'Océanie occidentale. Il débarque dans la baie d'Hokianga en Nouvelle-Zélande le 10 janvier 1838. Le 20 juin 1848, Rome le nomme administrateur apostolique d'Auckland. Découragé par les « guerres pour les terres », Mgr Pompallier quitte une mission ruinée en février 1868. Retiré à Puteaux, il meurt, âgé de 70 ans, le 21 décembre 1871. Essertel (2015).

Quel peut être l'intérêt de ces objets pour comprendre les relations entre Jean-Baptiste Pompallier et les peuples océaniens qu'il a rencontrés, qui lui ont demandé de venir les visiter et même les évangéliser ? Un objet de musée a-t-il quelque chose à raconter ? Autrement dit qu'est-ce qu'un objet-témoin ? « *Depuis le principe établi dans les années 1930, c'est dans le contexte social de leur production matérielle que s'élabore la conception scientifique des « objets témoins » qui seront archivés au musée.* » (Grognet, 2005 : 5). Dans l'optique que nous poursuivons l'objet est témoin à la fois d'une signification dans sa culture et de celle qu'il confère, dans l'acte du don, à celui qui le reçoit. Sur le plan de l'heuristique, les objets-témoins deviennent des « pièces à convictions » (*ibid.*), des sources historiques, qui parlent des relations entre chefs océaniens et l'évêque français.

Une des principales difficultés est de pouvoir appréhender un objet qui a perdu sa première identité, celle que lui assignait la culture qui l'a façonné. Dans le musée, il devient objet d'art, objet esthétique et, s'il apparaît comme le miroir d'une culture, c'est insuffisant, car sorti de son contexte, il a été dépouillé de son identité d'origine. Réintroduire l'objet dans son histoire, c'est le mettre en mouvement, c'est lui rendre une part au moins de son identité, à travers son parcours singulier, afin de restituer, dans la mesure du possible, la ou les significations historiques et symboliques dont il est porteur.

Une deuxième difficulté, corollaire de la précédente, est de retrouver la trace de ces objets dans l'histoire dont ils font partie. Cela signifie recourir aux cartels des musées et interroger les archives missionnaires. Bien souvent, c'est une terrible déception car il n'existe aucune mention ou description de ces objets. Dans le cas de Mgr Pompallier, premier vicaire apostolique de l'Océanie occidentale, nous avons pu retrouver la trace de plusieurs d'entre eux grâce aux cartels et aux sources écrites, ce qui a facilité notre enquête. En effet, d'objet-témoin d'une culture qui l'a fabriqué, il se transforme en objet-médiateur, c'est-à-dire un objet chargé d'une histoire unique, celle de son échange. Afin de leur rendre une partie de leurs sens, l'historien doit impérativement recourir à l'anthropologie culturelle qui nous conduit aux « intentionnalités [3] » mêlées, constitutives de leur identité. Ces objets ont donc un rôle incontournable dans l'apport d'informations sur « *les relations interculturelles et les processus historiques* » (Hooper, 2008). Les artefacts que nous avons à étudier prennent une valeur sémiotique, dans le sens où ils existent parce qu'ils sont mis en relation avec un sujet. Manipulé par deux – ou plusieurs – sujets, l'artefact devient un médiateur chargé d'une histoire, celle de l'échange. Ce qui place l'objet en question en situation de source historique et de témoin du passé. Même si les circonstances de l'échange ne sont pas éclaircies car l'objet, de par sa nature, nous révèle quelque chose de l'échange qu'il faut tenter de restituer.

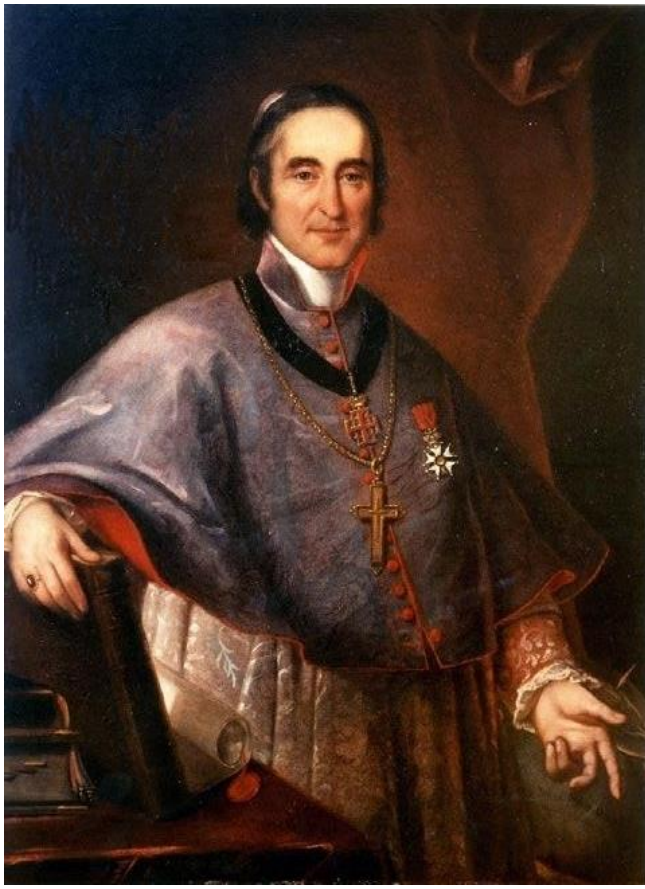


Fig. 1. Mgr Jean-Baptiste Pompallier, premier vicaire apostolique de l'Océanie occidentale peint par Tito Marzocchi de Bellucci en 1848. (Wellington New-Zélande, Auckland Catholic Diocesan Archives). © photo Jean Eteveneaux.

Nous proposons trois axes d'étude. Le premier se situe au plan des origines de la collection Pompallier dans son contexte muséal ; le deuxième axe consiste à replacer les objets de cette collection dans l'histoire des contacts entre l'évêque et les populations maories ; et le dernier point est celui de la recontextualisation des objets-témoins dans leur culture. Il s'agit d'en saisir les diverses significations, lesquelles nous donneront les clés nécessaires pour atteindre le ou les sens profonds de ces échanges d'objet ainsi que les perceptions que les donateurs avaient de Mgr Pompallier.

3. Traduction du terme anglais « agencies ». Gell (1998).

Aux origines de la « collection » Pompallier du musée de la Propagation de la Foi

Avant de tenter de saisir la portée historique de la « collection des objets océaniens » de Mgr Pompallier, il faut en déterminer sa composition et repérer l'ensemble des détenteurs de ces objets. Le *Catalogue des reliques et collections de l'œuvre* édité par le Conseil de l'œuvre de la Propagation de la Foi [4] enregistre treize objets-témoins ayant été donnés au vicaire apostolique de l'Océanie occidentale comme l'indique ce tableau analytique élaboré par le Conseil [5] :

107. Casse-tête des îles Fidji. Donné par les naturels à Mgr. (Don des RR. PP. Maristes.)
109. Panier de l'île Wallis, présenté à Mgr Pompallier par *Stephana*, nièce du grand chef *Gabriel* fervente néophyte consacrée à Dieu. (Don des RR. PP. Maristes.)
110. Natte fine frangée, ornement dont les naturels de l'île Wallis se ceignent les jours de fête. Offerte à Mgr Pompallier, par la même donatrice que celle mentionnée au numéro précédent. (Don des RR. PP. Maristes.)
111. Natte de l'île Futuna, offerte par les chefs à Mgr Pompallier. (Don des RR. PP. Maristes.)
113. Coiffure en forme de perruque, très en usage aux îles Fidji, donnée à Mgr Pompallier par les habitants de l'ile. (Don des RR. PP. Maristes.)
116. Oreiller provenant de l'Océanie. II a appartenu au roi de Wallis et a été donné par lui à Mgr Pompallier. (Don des RR. PP. Maristes.)
118. Modèle de pirogue que construisent les naturels des îles de l'Océanie. Donné à Mgr Pompallier par les habitants de l'île Vavao. (Don des RR. PP. Maristes.)
119. Canne en usage aux îles Fidji, offerte à Mgr Pompallier par les naturels d'Oneata. (Don des RR. PP. Maristes).
120. Armure en pierre d'une herminette en usage chez les Néo-Zélandais. Donnée par le grand chef Rewa, de la baie des Iles, à Mgr Pompallier qui l'a envoyée au musée de l'Œuvre.
121. Grande pièce de tape de l'ile Wallis, étoffe dont les naturels se servent pour se vêtir. Donnée à Mgr Pompallier par Rivalu, grand ministre du roi. Ce genre de vêtement le drapait en partie et ornait sa place lors de la cérémonie de son baptême. Cette étoffe a été envoyée à S. E. le Cardinal de Bonald, archevêque de Lyon, qui en a fait don au musée de l'Œuvre.
122. Tape de l'île Futuna, vêtement ordinaire des naturels ; offerte par Potero, roi de l'île, à son baptême à Mgr Pompallier, qui en a fait don à l'Œuvre.
123. Pièce de tape dont les naturels des îles Wallis se servent pour se vêtir. Donnée par les insulaires à Mgr Pompallier qui en a fait don à l'Œuvre.
130. Étoffe de tape de Wallis présentée à Mgr Pompallier, par *Goana Patita Lavelua*, roi de l'île qui s'en était habillé en partie et en avait entouré son siège à la cérémonie de son baptême. (Don des RR. PP. Maristes.)

Concernant cette « collection », il faut noter trois difficultés : la diversité des détenteurs des objets de Mgr Pompallier, la dispersion géographique de ces objets et la disparition de certains d'entre eux. Une lettre de l'évêque, du 14 février 1843, fait état d'un ensemble d'objets qu'il envoie dans une caisse aux Messieurs du Conseil de l'œuvre à Lyon [6], à qui il demande de prendre soin des « *objets d'industrie du peuple des missions* [7]. » Aucune mention des objets dans la lettre. On ne sait pas s'il en avait dressé une liste explicative. En revanche, en date du 9 septembre 1846, il annonce aux membres lyonnais du Conseil central de l'Œuvre, l'envoi de caisses d'objets pour le musée contenant des échantillons d'arbres, de graines, le manteau en poils de chien du grand chef Kawiti, des oiseaux et différents autres objets de musée [8]. Cependant, le manteau de Kawiti semble avoir disparu, à moins qu'il corresponde à l'objet répertorié au n° 314 du Catalogue de la Propagation avec le cartel suivant : « *Un grand MANTEAU à longs poils, imitant une peau d'ours blanc (Nouvelle-Zélande) ; (Don des RR. PP. Maristes).* » En tout état de cause, le manteau en question est absent de la collection. Selon Claire Brizon, « *il est fort probable en effet qu'une pièce en peau n'ait pas résisté soit au voyage, soit aux mauvaises conditions d'exposition ou de conservation en réserve. D'ailleurs, la collection de l'Œuvre ne conserve pas, aujourd'hui pour l'Océanie, d'autres pièces comprenant de la peau ou encore des plumes* » (Brizon, 2011).

Afin de mieux visualiser cette dispersion géographique des objets envoyés par Mgr Pompallier, nous avons dressé le tableau suivant :

4. Archives des Œuvres pontificales missionnaires, Lyon.

5. Tableau tiré du catalogue et dressé à partir de l'étiquetage réalisé à la réception des objets et sur les indications des missionnaires.

6. Jean-Baptiste Pompallier, *Lettre à Mr le Président et à Mrs les membres du Conseil Central de l'Association de la Propagation de la Foi à Lyon, Mission de l'Assomption de Marie, Nouvelle-Zélande, Baie des îles, le 14 février 1843.* Archive des OPM, Boîte H30, Lyon, doc. N° H00884. Découverte par Claire BRIZON, responsable des collections océaniennes, musée des Confluences.

7. *Ibid.*

8. Jean-Baptiste Pompallier, *Lettre à Messieurs les membres du Conseil central de Lyon, Marseille, le 9 septembre 1846.* Archive des OPM, H30, Lyon, doc. n°00898.

Oeuvres pontificales missionnaires, Lyon	Bristol City Museum	Musée d'ethnographie de Genève	Autres collections
13 objets + 1 (?)	1 objet	1 objet (moitié du *tapa* conservé à Lyon ?)	Nombre inconnu

Ainsi, la dispersion géographique rend la notion de collection plutôt floue. À cette difficulté, vient s'ajouter la diversité des possesseurs d'objets ayant appartenu à l'évêque de Nouvelle-Zélande. Dans un courrier, Mgr Pompallier mentionne qu'il « *vient d'envoyer à la propagation de la foi, à la cour de France et au Saint Père le Pape bien des objets de musée. Il y en a pour la maison de la Société à Lyon, pour Mgr l'archevêque de Lyon et Mgr de Belley* [9]. » L'évêque a fait de nombreux dons à différentes personnes et institutions, outre le musée de la Propagation de la Foi, au pape Grégoire XVI, au cardinal archevêque de Lyon Mgr Louis de Bonald, à Mgr Alexandre Devie, évêque de Belley, au noviciat de la Favorite. La liste des bénéficiaires des dons de l'évêque peut fort bien être plus longue. Par ailleurs, on peut s'étonner de ce que le musée d'ethnographie de Genève possède une partie du tissu d'écorce – *tape* – du Lavelua (ou roi) de Wallis, donné par l'Abbé Fort, et dont l'autre morceau se trouve au musée de la Propagation de la Foi.

Reste un objet qui n'apparaît pas dans le catalogue de la Propagation de la Foi, mais qui se trouve, comme le montre le tableau ci-dessus, au Bristol City Museum. Il s'agit du peigne de guerre du chef maori Hongi-Hika (voir *infra*), dont le parcours est loin d'être élucidé. Enfin, nous savons par certaines lettres de Mgr Pompallier qu'il a reçues, jusqu'en 1846, à titre de cadeaux, des objets qui ne nous sont pas parvenus.

Toutes ces interrogations posent finalement la question épistémologique de savoir ce qu'est réellement « la collection Pompallier ». Eparpillée entre diverses personnalités et institutions, faut-il vraiment parler d'une collection au sens propre du terme ? Il est en tout cas assez clair que Mgr Pompallier n'a jamais eu l'idée de rassembler une collection à des fins ethnographiques, auquel cas seul le musée de l'œuvre aurait bénéficié des objets qui étaient en sa possession. L'intérêt de cette « collection » ne réside donc pas dans l'origine de sa constitution, mais bien dans l'histoire particulière des objets qui la composent et ce qu'ils peuvent nous dire des rencontres entre l'évêque Jean-Baptiste Pompallier avec les chefs polynésiens. À cette fin, il faut pouvoir réintroduire ces objets-témoins dans l'histoire de l'évêque. Les cartels du musée forment déjà une première source. Ils accompagnent l'étiquetage des objets, rédigé par l'équipe de la propagation de la foi, soit à l'arrivée des pièces, soit lors de l'ouverture du musée de la propagation de la foi, et très probablement à partir des informations consignées dans les courriers. Véritables cartes d'identité, ces étiquettes permettent donc d'amorcer le « retour » de l'objet-témoin dans la dimension historique. En partant des diverses sources relatives à ces artefacts nous avons élaboré le tableau synthétique suivant :

	Espace géographique	Donateur	Date	Occasion
Modèle de pirogue	Île de Vavao	Habitants	24-28 octobre 1837	Visite
Canne en os de baleine	Rotuma	Chefs	15 novembre 1837	Visite
Peigne de guerre	Nouvelle-Zélande	Un chef (?)	1838	?
Pierre de néphrite	Nouvelle-Zélande	Le Chef Rewa	1839 (?)	?
Natte fine	Wallis	Stephana	1842	Baptême ?
Sac ou panier	Wallis	Stephana	1842	Baptême ?
Repose-tête	Wallis	Le Lavelua	1842	Baptême
Tape	Wallis	Le Kivalu	1842	Baptême
Tape	Futuna	Potera	1842	Baptême
Canne	Fidji, île d'Oneata	Habitants	Juin 1842	Visite
Perruque	Fidji, île de Lakeba	Habitants	1842	Visite
Manteau en peau de chien	Nouvelle-Zélande	Kawiti	1845	Guerre maorie

9. Jean-Baptiste Pompallier, *Lettre à Jean-Baptiste Épalle, Kororaréka, le 16 février 1843.* APM OOc 418.2.

Nous remarquons qu'il est presque impossible de connaître les circonstances des échanges de certains objets, et leur recontextualisation s'en trouve limitée au temps et au lieu. Heureusement, pour la plupart d'entre eux, nous connaissons les donateurs d'origine avec leur nom. En s'appuyant sur ces indications précises, nous avons tenté d'opérer un recoupement avec les écrits de Mgr Pompallier, en cherchant, par exemple, les informations contenues dans celles de ses lettres qui accompagnaient les envois d'objets. Le résultat reste mitigé, dans le sens où la reconstruction de leur histoire a pu être réalisée indirectement et par déduction, laissant des zones d'ombre sur les circonstances précises de ces échanges entre l'évêque et les habitants de certaines îles. Nous savons par ailleurs que, pour certains artefacts provenant des îles tropicales où règne un fort taux d'humidité, la conservation est très aléatoire. Bref, on l'aura compris, la réinsertion de ces objets dans leur propre histoire n'est pas une tâche aisée.

Essai de réinsertion des objets Pompallier dans l'histoire de vie de l'évêque

L'objet-témoin hors du contexte muséal présente une identité polysémique tant il est chargé de symboles. Pris dans le contexte d'échanges singuliers, porteurs d'« intentionnalités », diverses et mêlées, de tels objets ont eu, en quelque sorte, plusieurs « vies », et ils « *sont* [...] *les meilleurs témoins des aventures qui nous les ont transmis* » (Grognet, 2005). Les sources Pompallier permettent donc, pour quelques-uns de ces objets, de restituer une partie de leur « vie », de les retrouver dans un instant historique qui leur donne une dimension de témoin des rencontres impliquées. Ainsi, les artefacts que nous replaçons dans la trame de vie de l'*Epikopo* [10] se répartissent sur une période allant de 1837 à 1842.

Fin octobre 1837, la goélette qui transportait les maristes entre dans la zone du vicariat d'Océanie occidentale. Du 24 au 28 octobre, l'évêque tente de prendre pied sur l'île de Vavau, dans l'archipel des Tonga. Le roi de l'île avait expliqué à Mgr Pompallier que les deux missionnaires protestants résidant sur son île, lui interdisaient de le recevoir. Mais les habitants de l'île lui offrent un modèle de pirogue. Après Vavau, la goélette mouille à Rotuma, le 15 novembre. Les chefs de l'île désirent voir l'évêque se fixer chez eux. L'évêque leur laisse entendre qu'il reviendra. Au moment de son départ, les chefs lui font porter à bord de la goélette « *une belle canne en os de baleine* » et un casse-tête à l'extrémité dite « *en ananas* » [11]. Pour l'évêque, il s'agit d'un signe de confiance en l'accomplissement de sa promesse d'envoyer des prêtres (Pompallier (1850 : 69).

En suivant la chronologie, nous tombons sur un peigne de cérémonie néo-zélandais, ou *heru iwi*, ayant appartenu à Hongi Hika [12]. Né en 1772, grand chef guerrier de la tribu Nga Puhi, il était l'oncle de Hone Heke, grand chef maori, devenu protestant. En 1815, Hongi Hika, maître des régions nord et ouest de la Baie des Iles, est désireux de développer le commerce à son profit. Il établit des liens avec les Européens et protège les missionnaires de la « Church Missionary Society ». Avec les « mousquets » qu'il a achetés, il peut satisfaire ses ambitions et terroriser ses ennemis. Ses multiples guerres ont dépeuplé l'île du nord et provoqué des bouleversements aux effets durables. Blessé à la poitrine par une balle, il meurt le 3 mars 1828, à Whangaroa. Mort qui survient donc dix ans avant l'arrivée des missionnaires maristes en Nouvelle-Zélande.

Son peigne de cérémonie a été sculpté sur un os de baleine avec un masque de profil dessiné « *dans un style lié à la sculpture sur bois du Nord. Le dessin apparaît uniquement sur la face du peigne et de la cire rouge a été utilisée pour réaliser l'iris de l'œil.* » (Palmer, 1961). Le dos cet objet porte l'inscription suivante : « *Souvenir de la part de Mgr. Pompallier, Evêque de Maronée, donné à St Marie, Nouvelle Zélande, 15 Mars 1839. Peigne de guerre de Shongi* [*Hongi-Hika*]. » Comment un tel objet, propriété d'un chef aussi prestigieux, est-il arrivé en possession de Mgr Pompallier ? Difficile de le savoir. Selon J. B. Palmer, directeur du Fiji museum et co-directeur du *Journal of the Polynesian Society* :

> « *Les raisons qui ont permis à Monseigneur Pompallier d'entrer en possession de ce peigne demeurent du domaine des spéculations* [...] *Hongi-Hika, quoique le principal persécuteur de ses concitoyens, fit preuve de sollicitude envers les missionnaires, et il n'est pas improbable que l'évêque Pompallier ait reçu le peigne d'un prêtre qui avait connu Hongi-Hika. Le* St Marie *de l'inscription réfère à la goélette carrée* Atlas *achetée par l'évêque et rebaptisée* Sainte Marie [13]. »

10. C'est ainsi que les Maoris appelaient Jean-Baptiste Pompallier. Comme on s'en doute, il s'agit d'une traduction en maori de sa fonction épiscopale.

11. Nous n'avons aucune trace de cet objet.

12. No. E4877, Breton Coll. 1923; Bristol City Museum (Gloucestershire).

13. *Ibid.*

Mais cette explication ne tient pas : Hongi-Hika était protestant et aucun prêtre catholique n'était présent en Nouvelle-Zélande avant Mgr Pompallier. Or, Hongi-Hika est mort en 1828 et les catholiques n'arrivent qu'en 1838. Autre difficulté : en 1839, l'évêque ne possède pas encore sa propre goélette la *Santa Maria*. Personne en réalité ne sait comment il est arrivé dans la collection du Bristol. L'hypothèse la plus probable est que le peigne a été transmis à un descendant de Hongi Hika qui en fait don à l'évêque pour des raisons qui, pour le moment, nous restent inconnues [14]. On peut penser, hypothèse probable, à son neveu Hone-Heke qui respectait et admirait l'évêque catholique, et avec qui il avait été souvent en relation.

Le don suivant est une pierre polie vert sombre en néphrite que l'on associe aux herminettes en bois, outils servant à travailler le bois. Cette pierre a été donnée à l'évêque par Rewa, grand chef maori de la Baie des îles et ami de Mgr Pompallier, un des premiers convertis au catholicisme. Cependant, elle n'est pas datée et nous oblige à recourir aux hypothèses. Au cours de l'année 1839, l'évêque guérit Beata, la fille de Rewa, alors très malade. Rewa voue une reconnaissance et une admiration sans faille à « *Epikopo* ». Est-ce à cette occasion qu'il lui fait don de cette lame en néphrite ? Il faut préciser que cette lame est très incomplète et le polissage peu soigné à son extrémité.

Nous arrivons aux objets qui se situent dans la période de la tournée pastorale sur la *Santa Maria*, laquelle se déroule de fin 1841 à l'été 1842. Trois *tapa* ou tissus d'écorce de cette époque nous sont parvenus. Il s'agit d'un textile non tissé [15], que l'on trouve partout en Polynésie, ainsi que dans quelques îles de Mélanésie. Suite à l'assassinat, à Futuna, du missionnaire Pierre Chanel par un proche du roi, Mgr Pompallier avait fait voile vers les îles de son vicariat. A son arrivée dans les îles, il trouve les habitants, effrayés par d'éventuelles représailles, en voie de conversion rapide et il n'y a plus qu'à les baptiser avec leurs souverains. Ainsi, le lundi 23 mai 1842, à Wallis, a lieu le baptême, en grande pompe, du Lavelua (roi en Wallisien), de ses femmes, du Kivalu (grand chef wallisien, 2ème personnage coutumier après le roi, appelé aujourd'hui « 1er ministre ») et de quelques catéchumènes. Après la messe, un grand *kava* est offert. Le jour même, l'évêque a reçu le *tapa* [16] du roi désormais nommé Soane-Patita Vaimu'a [17] qui s'en était habillé et en avait entouré le siège cérémoniel à son baptême. Le Kivalu lui offre aussi son *tapa*. Un appuie-nuque du roi de Wallis fait également partie des présents. Reste le sac offert par Stéphana, nièce de Gabriel, grand chef de Wallis. Les contenants en vannerie sont essentiellement tressés par les femmes, leur qualité varie en fonction des îles et des fibres végétales employées à cet effet. Peu après, à Futuna, l'évêque baptise le nouveau roi, Petelo, qui offre à l'évêque son *tapa*.

Le vicaire apostolique fait étape à Fidji, d'où il rapporte deux objets. Les habitants d'Oneata [18] lui offrent une canne. Celle-ci peut être soit une parure d'apparat utilisée à l'occasion des cérémonies soit un bâton de marche. Mgr Pompallier n'en parle pas dans ses écrits. Il était alors accompagné du Lavelua de Wallis et de Wallisiens qui voulaient propager le catholicisme dans cette île. Ce présent manifeste-t-il, comme l'écrit l'évêque, la reconnaissance des habitants de voir une mission s'installer avec le catéchiste Mosese ? Difficile de le savoir. Enfin, dans l'une des principales îles Fidji, à Lakeba, des habitants, très probablement des chefs, lui remettent une perruque ou coiffe en cheveux humains.

Nous allons maintenant nous intéresser aux objets dont parle le vicaire apostolique mais qui ne sont pas parvenus jusqu'à nous. Après 1842, un objet apparaît dans les écrits du vicaire apostolique : le manteau en peau de chien de Kawiti. Nommés *kahu kuri*, ces manteaux sont fabriqués à partir de bandes de peau de chien attachés avec des poils de chien. La technique de tissage *pukupuku* permet de fabriquer ce vêtement prestigieux. Au cours de la première guerre maorie, à Kororareka le 12 mars 1845, Mgr Pompallier avait obtenu la restitution d'objets volés après s'être plaint auprès du chef. Celui-ci fait afficher un « *rahui* » (un avis) sur l'établissement de l'évêque, afin de le faire respecter par tous en indiquant le caractère *tapu* (sacré), inviolable du lieu. Hone Heke lui fait don par la même occasion de son manteau qu'il a porté au cours de combats. La veille, son ami et allié Kawiti, avait fait un don identique à l'évêque.

Nous savons donc qu'au cours des huit premières années, ces objets-témoins ont tous été offerts à l'*Epikopo* et qu'ils sont les témoins des rencontres, des échanges qu'il a noués avec la population maorie. Témoins aussi de l'admiration et reconnaissance que lui vouait le peuple maori dans son ensemble. De leurs créateurs

14. D'après le conservateur de la collection au Bristol, ce peigne a été donné au Bristol par le commandor W H Breton qui a fait une longue carrière dans la marine. Il a opéré en Australie et est retourné en Angleterre en 1848. C'est tout ce que nous savons ! L'objet garde le secret de son histoire.

15. Sa réalisation est presque toujours confiée aux femmes. Ce textile est fabriqué à partir de l'écorce interne d'un arbre (arbre à papier de Chine, *Broussonetia papyrifera*). Le tapa recouvre différentes fonctions dans la vie quotidienne. Il peut être vêtement, tenture, couche pour enfants ou encore matière servant au calfeutrage des bateaux. Une fois imprimé et décoré, il acquiert une fonction symbolique très importante et est utilisé dans tous les rituels de passage. Voir Françoise Douaire-Marsaudon, (1998, 134 et suiv.)

16. Don de Mr. l'Abbé Fort. Cette pièce, composée de deux couches de tapa collées l'une sur l'autre et découpée dans une étoffe qui devait être de grande dimension, présente un aspect qui le rapproche beaucoup des étoffes de Tonga, Samoa et Fidji. Necker (1987).

17. Il a régné de 1826 à 1829, puis de 1830 à 1858. C'est au cours de son deuxième mandat qu'il s'est converti au christianisme et a autorisé ses sujets à le suivre.

18. Oneta fait partie du groupe des Lau à Fijdi.

aux premiers propriétaires, ils s'étaient enrichis de sens nouveaux liés aux usages, aux rites auxquels ils étaient associés ainsi qu'à leur transmission familiale et clanique. Dans l'échange avec l'*Epikopo,* ils acquièrent une signification et un prestige supplémentaires.

Nous allons maintenant tenter de déchiffrer ce que disent ces objets échangés des relations entre le vicaire apostolique et les peuples océaniens avec qui il avait été en relation.

Objets-témoins de rencontres entre l'*Epikopo* Jean-Baptiste Pompallier et les *rangatira* maoris

Pour beaucoup de ces objets, nous possédons leur contexte d'acquisition. Il s'agit de dons d'objets prestigieux presque toujours liés à la fonction de chef. En ce sens, ils sont porteurs de messages et de symboles qui peuvent nous éclairer sur la perception que les Polynésiens avaient de Mgr Pompallier, sur le regard qu'ils portaient sur l'évêque catholique. Cependant, avant d'en arriver là, il faut recourir à l'histoire afin d'apprendre ce qu'ont dit de nombreux chefs polynésiens sur l'*Epikopo* et de quelle manière, ce dernier survit dans la mémoire des Polynésiens.

Les sources historiques nous apprennent que le chef maori, Waiata, avait déclaré à propos de l'*Epikopo* que : « *C'est celui-là qui est un* rangatira *(chef), les autres* rangatira *ne sont rien en comparaison de celui-là. C'est le* tino rangatira [19]. » Le terme « tino » utilisé comme adjectif ou adverbe signifie « très » mais utilisé comme nom, il signifie « essence » ou « quintessence », ce qui donne à l'expression *tino rangatira* le sens de « chef par essence du plus haut rang ». C'est un sens très proche de l'expression tongienne *sino'i 'eiki*, qui signifie « chef dans le corps » et qui désignait autrefois les chefs du plus haut rang, ceux qui, en raison de leur proximité généalogique avec le chef suprême, le Tu'i Tonga, étaient censés « de même essence » que ce dernier, autrement dit identique par essence aux ancêtres divinisés et aux dieux. Il faut en déduire que cette qualité, cette « essence » était reconnue par les chefs maoris en Mgr Pompallier (Douaire-Marsaudon, 2002).

Lors d'une visite de Mgr Pompallier à Tongatapu, île principale de l'archipel tongien, pour implanter l'Église et laisser le père Chevron, l'un des chefs de l'île, Vaia, déclare au cours de la cérémonie du *kava* [20] « *qu'il n'a encore jamais reçu dans l'île d'aussi grand seigneur qu'*Epikopo [21]. » Pompallier, en tant qu'évêque, grand chef de sa religion, et envoyé du pape, était donc identifié comme un *tino rangatira* à la mode polynésienne, autrement dit comme un chef équivalent aux chefs maori du plus haut rang, censés descendre des divinités ancestrales. Dans un lieu particulièrement sacré, le marae [22] d'Otara en Nouvelle-Zélande, il existe une statue de l'*Epikopo* Pompallier, sculptée par des Maoris selon les canons de la statuaire néo-zélandaise (**Fig. 2**). La croix au-dessus de la statue permet d'identifier l'*Epikopo* catholique, mais, plus important, il est sculpté avec les tatouages maoris – le *moko* – sur le visage et les cuisses, comme les chefs néo-zélandais, signe de sa haute lignée. Le corps est le réceptacle de l'essence de sa personne qui l'identifie au corps et à la personne d'un chef maori. Pour les Maoris d'hier et d'aujourd'hui, cette sculpture raconte l'histoire d'un ancêtre spirituel commun. Pompallier a été ancestralisé, intégré dans la culture maorie et exposé en permanence, dans un lieu public. Lorsqu'en 2002, le *Hikoi* [23] maori passe par la maraei d'Otara, un *korowai*, le manteau par excellence du *rangatira* est déposé sur ses épaules. La signification est claire : l'*Epikopo* était considéré comme l'équivalent d'un chef maori du plus haut rang.

Fig. 2. Statue de Jean-Baptiste Pompallier en rantariga néo-zélandais. Dans le marae de Otara se trouve deux statues piliers : une représente Pompallier et l'autre le chef Potatau Te Wherowhero. Otara était sur le territoire de ce chef qui entretenait des relations avec Pompallier. L'évêque avait obtenu de fonder une mission sur son territoire.
La statue de Pompallier a été réalisée selon les canons de la sculpture maorie. Taillée dans le bois et peinte en rouge, le visage porte des tatouages et le corps est revêtu d'un *korowai*. L'*Epikopo* est donc représenté avec tous les attributs d'un *rangatira* (chef) maori et comme chef spirituel comme le montre la croix sculptée posée sur sa tête. Cette sculpture raconte et résume l'histoire de l'évangélisation des Maoris par Pompallier devenu un « ancêtre » de tous les Maoris.

19. Antoine Garin, *Journal, Notes de Mission, T. 2, 3e Vol., mars-mai 1844*. APM à Rome, samedi 11 mai 1844, p. 207.

20. Boisson locale, extraite d'une racine de poivrier, objet d'un rituel très codé.

21. Jean-Baptiste Pompallier, *Journal du 23 juillet 1841 jusqu'au 24 août 1842*. Archive des OPM, Dossier H 34, H01177, 10 ou 11 juillet 1842, p. 15 et 16.

22. Maison publique et espace sacré où se pratiquent toutes les grandes étapes de la vie des habitants d'un village, les rencontres et fêtes.

23. Marche de protestation, mais aussi un pèlerinage. Ce *hikoi* ramenait la dépouille de Jean-Baptiste Pompallier de France en Nouvelle-Zélande.

ETHNOLOGIE

Cependant, disposons-nous de sources qui nous renseigneraient sur les attributs d'un tel chef, comme aucun n'a existé depuis pour les Maoris ? C'est là que nous retournons à la collection d'objets. En s'en tenant au plan historique, tous ces dons sont des objets prestigieux offerts, dans leur quasi-totalité, par des chefs de tribus ou en maori, des *rangatira* d'*iwi* (tribu). En première analyse, ils symbolisent les rencontres, le désir de se revoir, de renforcer les contacts et de remercier l'*Epikopo* pour ses bienfaits et parce que les chefs s'estiment redevables envers l'évêque. Nous pouvons supposer que dans ce cas, l'échange relève de la coutume du don et du contre-don. Cependant, nous restons en surface, nous paraphrasons Mgr Pompallier qui perçoit ses objets comme des pactes d'alliance et de la reconnaissance. Ce qui est vrai, mais insuffisant, d'où la nécessité d'interroger les objets-témoins. Interroger les objets eux-mêmes signifie tenter de connaître leurs possesseurs naturels et la signification qu'ils attribuaient à ces objets : valeur d'échange, symbolique sociale et religieuse. Or, nous avons six objets-témoins de prestige dont il faut scruter les symboliques dans leur contexte d'origine : le *heru iwi* (peigne d'ornement), le *toki pounamu* (lame d'herminette en pierre de néphrite verte), les *tapa* (vêtements de cérémonie), l'appuie-tête, l'*ulucavu* ou *ulumate* (perruque ou coiffe), le *kuri kahu* (manteau en peau de chien).

Le *heru iwi*, peigne d'ornement est un objet personnel qui indiquait le rang de son propriétaire. Celui de Hongi Hika est une belle réalisation qui a orné les coiffures du grand chef maori, devenu protestant. Si nous ne savons pas dans quel contexte Pompallier l'a reçu en cadeau ou don, nous pouvons émettre des hypothèses. Un tel artefact possédant le *mana* du Hongi-Hika, n'a pu être donné que par un de ses descendants qui a jugé que le *mana* de l'*Epikopo* était d'une essence équivalente à son propre *mana* ancestral. Nous pensons à Honé Héké, neveu de Hongi Hika, car comme nous l'avons dit plus haut, il a côtoyé l'*Epikopo* et il le respectait. Chez les Maoris, à la mort d'un grand *rangatira* son *mana* intégrait ses objets. Là, il s'agit de tenter de capter le *mana* de l'évêque, de le « faire sien », donc de l'intégrer à sa généalogie.

Faire cadeau d'une lame d'herminette, ou *toki pounamu* (**Fig. 3**), peut sembler étrange. Détachée du manche en bois qui constituait donc l'herminette, cette pierre est semi-précieuse. Le *toki pounamu* est le lien avec les ancêtres et fait partie de la généalogie des chefs de la tribu, du trésor familial (*taonga*) qui se transmettait [24] dans la famille du chef, du *rangatira* car elle possède elle-même le *mana* des ancêtres. Il semble donc que lorsqu'un tel *taonga* familial est donné à l'évêque, c'est à la fois en échange des bienfaits que lui apporte le *mana* du missionnaire, et pour l'intégrer à sa généalogie. L'*Epikopo* devient un *rangatira* de la tribu de Rewa, le fameux chef catholique de la Baie des îles.

24. « L'herminette était utilisée autrefois par les Māoris pour réaliser des œuvres sculptées. Sur cet exemplaire, la lame en Pounamu confère une grande valeur à l'objet qui, plus qu'un outil, devient un objet de prestige pour l'artisan sculpteur. Le manche était enterré avec lui à sa mort, alors que la pierre était conservée par son iwi. » Musée du quai Branly, *Dossier de l'exposition « MĀORI, Leurs trésors ont une âme »*. Exposition temporaire du 04/10/11 au 22/01/12.

Fig. 3. *Toki pounamu* (lame d'herminette en néphrite), Nouvelle-Zélande. Inv. D979-3-1127, dépôt de la collection de la Propagation de la Foi-OPM, musée des Confluences (Lyon). © Jennifer Plantier.

Les *tapa* sont des vêtements traditionnels qui ont une valeur d'échange entre les habitants des villages et des îles. Ils « *constituent en quelque sorte la richesse des femmes que celles-ci mettent à la disposition de leur propre communauté pour sa reproduction.* » (Bataille-Benguigui, 2004). Ces *tapa* « *figurent dans toutes les occasions et prestations cérémonielles : rites de passage, mariages, deuils, compensations, dettes de morales, allégeances aux chefs ou à la famille royale, comme aux îles Tonga.* » (Bataille-Benguigui, 2009). Leurs diverses fonctions rituelles étaient au cœur du fonctionnement des relations sociales. Les *tapa* servaient d'objets de réconciliation lors de cérémonies sacrées et, comme parures, ils témoignaient du rang élevé d'un chef ou d'un roi. Le baptême tardif du Lavelua de Wallis avait entraîné des tensions entre les missionnaires ; aussi le don de son *tapa* à l'évêque devenait un témoignage public de sa réconciliation avec les missionnaires catholiques.

Le même roi avait offert aussi à l'évêque son appuie-tête (**Fig. 4**) qui lui servait d'oreiller, signe de sa haute appartenance sociale et de son aisance (Lavondès, 1994). Cet objet recouvre diverses fonctions. Il soutient la tête, isole du sol tout en permettant une circulation d'air autour du cou, protège une coiffure élaborée, favorise la venue des rêves, lieu privilégié des intercessions entre le monde des vivants, des morts, et des esprits. Donc un objet *tapu*, sacré, réservé aux chefs « descendants » des dieux.

C'est à la même période que l'évêque a reçu une natte fine de Stephana, nièce d'un chef wallisien (**Fig. 5**). Symbole d'un groupe, objet de rituel funéraire ou autre, la natte est un objet sacré qui résume toute une généalogie, « *elle proclame la valeur ancestrale accumulée du groupe donateur* (Tcherkezoff, 2003) » ou encore le *mana* du groupe.

Fig. 4. Appui-nuque en bois, don du roi de Wallis. Inv. D979-3-1212, dépôt de la collection de la Propagation de la Foi -OPM, musée des Confluences (Lyon). © Jennifer Plantier.

Fig. 5. Sac ou panier offert par Stephana, Wallis. Inv. D979-3-1215, dépôt de la collection de la Propagation de la Foi-OPM, musée des Confluences (Lyon).

Un autre cadeau plus que surprenant est la perruque d'une île Fidji (**Fig. 6**). Pour Stéphanie Caffarel :

> « *Le port de perruques par les hommes fidjiens est mentionné par la plupart des navigateurs et missionnaires de passage à Fidji jusque dans les années 1840. Ce qui était porté sur la tête à Fidji n'était jamais anodin et toujours un symbole de prestige, voire de rang. Elle est considérée comme la partie la plus importante du corps et le siège du* mana *(qui à Fidji désigne aussi bien le pouvoir surnaturel de chacun, comme dans le reste de la Polynésie, que, plus généralement, une notion d'efficacité).* » (Leclerc-Caffarel, 2013).

Les perruques étaient désignées par les mots *ulucavu* (tête ornée) ou *ulumate* (tête malade ou aussi tête morte). Toujours selon Stéphanie Caffarel :

> « *Elles étaient portées par les hommes chauves ou qui avaient dû se raser la tête en signe de soumission, de respect ou pour des raisons rituelles. Se raser la tête faisait partie, par exemple, des sacrifices qui marquaient le deuil, en particulier celui d'un parent ou d'un chef. C'était aussi une humiliation qui pouvait être infligée au perdant d'une guerre en signe de soumission. Les Fidjiens prenaient un soin jaloux de leur coiffure, emblème de prestige, de rang et du niveau d'initiation de l'individu.* » (*Idem*).

Il s'agit d'un attribut de beauté ainsi qu'un signe de bravoure pour les guerriers valeureux et les chefs (Clunie, 1982).

Fig. 6. Coiffure ou perruque en cheveux humains de Lakeba (Fidji), Cheveux humains. Inv. D979-3-1187, dépôt de la collection de la Propagation de la Foi-OPM, musée des Confluences (Lyon). © Patrick Ageneau.

Il reste le manteau du célèbre Kawiti, chef maori protestant. Le manteau en poil de chien avait une valeur considérable. Vêtement de prestige, sa possession permettait « immédiatement » d'identifier le propriétaire comme un *rangatira* ou une personne possédant du prestige et une position dans le *hapu* (famille) ou *iwi*. Ils ont souvent été échangés entre des personnes de rang lors d'importantes cérémonies confirmant à la fois le *mana* du donateur et de celui qui le reçoit [25]. Selon la tradition orale néo-zélandaise, le *kuri kahu* personnifiait Irawaru, beau-frère du dieu Maui. Les *kuri*, (chien maori) possédaient quelquefois un nom propre et un *whakapapa* (généalogie) qui se transmettaient au manteau.

Conclusion

Le premier vicaire apostolique de l'Océanie occidentale, fondateur de l'Église catholique, dans quelques îles d'Océanie, a laissé des objets océaniens, qui lui ont été donnés en cadeaux par des chefs polynésiens entre 1837 et 1845. A part un petit nombre d'objets dont il a été impossible de retrouver des traces dans les diverses sources, la réintroduction de la plupart d'entre eux dans leur dimension historique a été possible. Il apparaît que Mgr Pompallier n'a pas eu l'intention de constituer, à des fins de curiosité culturelle, une collection au sens ethnographique du terme, comme le montre la dispersion géographique des objets à travers les dons qu'il en a fait. C'est davantage à travers l'histoire de l'évêque qu'ils peuvent prendre leur véritable sens.

Rappelons, tout d'abord, que ces cadeaux ont tous été, à quelques exceptions près, le fait de grands chefs maoris chrétiens et non-chrétiens. Ces objets, médiateurs des relations entre des cultures différentes, matérialisent les diverses rencontres qui se sont déroulées au cours des voyages pastoraux du vicaire apostolique. Objets transitionnels, leur rôle est essentiel dans l'acte de l'échange. Dans ce mouvement entre diverses altérités, ils prennent le sens d'un « pacte d'alliance » qui se « grave » dans la matière pour toujours. Leur sacralité, ou si l'on préfère leur *mana* et donc leur caractère *tapu*, se sont enrichis.

Résumons, maintenant, l'ensemble du message dont sont porteurs ces dons d'objets précieux : marqueurs du rang social du chef mais aussi de celui qui reçoit le don ; reconnaissance du haut rang du donataire ; reconnaissance de son *mana* ; invitation à partager quelque chose de l'identité des groupes et des personnes actrices de l'échange. On peut faire l'hypothèse que se trouvait aussi en jeu une tentative des chefs polynésiens pour capter le *mana* du grand chef catholique. Appartenant à de célèbres *rangatira*, ces objets sont porteurs du *mana* de leurs ancêtres, ils ont une signification religieuse en tant qu'objets-liens entre le monde des dieux, des ancêtres et celui des vivants. Ils matérialisent le continuum qui fait que le monde des esprits, des dieux et celui des vivants interagissent continuellement entre eux. *Taonga* familiaux, ils portent en eux tout un *wakapapa*, toute une généalogie qui relie aux dieux polynésiens.

Sans ces objets-témoins, nous ne saurions que bien peu de choses de la dimension profonde des relations qui s'étaient nouées entre les chefs maoris et l'évêque catholique. Il n'est pas douteux que Jean-Baptiste Pompallier, premier évêque des Maoris, ait résumé en sa personne tous les plus hauts attributs sociaux, politiques et religieux qui caractérisaient un *rangatira* dans l'univers culturel du peuple maori. Intégré à ce titre au monde maori, l'*Epikopo* est considéré aujourd'hui comme leur ancêtre spirituel. Bref, si l'on traduit le « langage » des objets-témoins l'*Epikopo* Katorika Romana, Hoane Papita Pomparie était perçu comme un *Tino-rangatira tapu* au puissant *mana*.

25. Museum of New Zealand, Papa Tongarewa. http://collections.tepapa.govt.nz/objectdetails.

Bibliographie

BATAILLE-BENGUIGUI M.-C., 2004. *Etude de la collection de tissus d'écorce battue du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Lyon*. Paris.

BATAILLE-BENGUIGUI M.-C., 2009. *Le sens des fibres en Océanie, écorces battues et autres végétaux* : 7-16. *In* : Guillaut L. *et al.*, Tapa, étoffes cosmiques de l'Océanie, Musée de Cahors Henri Martin, 128 p.

BRIZON C., 2011. *La collection océanienne des Œuvres pontificales missionnaires* : 51-69. *In* : Yannick Essertel, Objets des terres lointaines. Silvana Editoriale, 2011, 144 p.

CLUNIE F., 1982. Traditional Fijian Hairdressing. *Fiji Heritage* (février 1982) : 1-9.

DOUAIRE-MARSAUDON F., 1998. *Les premiers fruits. Parenté, identité sexuelle et pouvoirs en Polynésie occidentale (Tonga, Wallis et Futuna).* Paris, CNRS-Editions & Editions de la MSH, 338 p.

DOUAIRE-MARSAUDON F., 2002. Le bain mystérieux de la Tu'i Tonga Fefine. Germanité, inceste et mariage sacré en Polynésie 0ccidentale (Tonga). Partie I et II. *Anthropos*, 97 (1) : 157-169 ; 97 (2) : 519-528.

ESSERTEL Y. (dir.), 2011a. *Objets des terres lointaines*. Musée des Confluences de Lyon. Milan, Ed. Silvana Editoriale, 144 p.

ESSERTEL Y., 2011b. *L'imaginaire maori, la peinture et le cinéma, révélateurs du « mana » de Jean-Baptiste Pompallier, premier vicaire apostolique d'Océanie occidentale (1838-2002)*. Viviane Fayaud & Jean-Marc Regnault (dir.), Images et pouvoirs dans le Pacifique. Paris, Publications de la SFHOM, *Revue d'histoire*, n° 366-367 : 31-43.

ESSERTEL Y., 2015. Jean-Baptiste Pompallier, vicaire apostolique des Maoris, 1838-1868. CERF, Collection Cerf-Patrimoines, 463p. (2° édition augmentée).

GELL A., 1998. *Art and agency. And anthropological theory*. University Press Oxford, 296 p.

GROGNET F., 2005. Objets de musée, n'avez-vous donc qu'une vie ? *Gradhiva*, 2 : 49-63.

HOOPER S., 2008. La collecte comme iconoclasme, la London Missionary Society en Polynésie. *Gradhiva*, 7 : 121-133.

LAVONDÈS A, 1994. Collection polynésienne du museum d'histoire naturelle de Perpignan. *Annales du Museum d'Histoire naturelle de Perpignan*, 4 : 3-12.

LECLERC-CAFFAREL S., 2013. *Exchange relations between Fijians and Euro-Americans (1774-1854), with reference to museum collections*. Thèse, Norwich, University of East Anglia, 2 Vol., 321 p. + Annexes.

LOLOM O., 2011. *La collection de la Propagation de la Foi à la rencontre des cultures du monde* : 9-12. *In* : Yannick Essertel, Objets des terres lointaines. Silvana Editoriale, 2011, 144 p.

NECKER L., 1987. Etoffes cosmiques Les anciens tapas d'Océanie du Musée d'ethnographie de Genève. *Bulletin annuel, Musée d'ethnographie de la ville de Genève*, 29 : 81-112.

PALMER J. B., 1961. Le peigne de guerre de Hongi-Hika. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 70 (4) : 466-476.

POMPALLIER J.-B., 1850. *Notice historique et statistique de la mission de la Nouvelle-Zélande*. Anvers, P. J. Van Aarsen, 232 p.

TCHERKEZOFF S., 2003. *Faa-Samoa, une identité polynésienne. Économie, politique, sexualité. L'anthropologie comme dialogue culturel*. Paris, L'Harmattan, 546 p.

Colligo

n°6, fascicule 2

Achevé d'imprimer en janvier 2024

ISSN : 2646-3679

www.revue-colligo.fr

Rédacteur en chef
Cédric Audibert
20, rue de la Maladière - 26240 Saint-Vallier
cedric.audibert@gmail.com

Image de 1e de couverture : Examples of pill-boxes, labels and hand-written text by T.V. Wollaston from materials held in the RAMM, Exeter.
Image de 4e de couverture : Coiffure ou perruque en cheveux humains de Lakeba (Fidji). Inv. D979-3-1187, dépôt de la collection de la Propagation de la Foi-OPM, musée des Confluences (Lyon). © Patrick Ageneau.